AN OUTLINE

OF THE

PHONOLOGY AND MORPHOLOGY

OF

OLD PROVENÇAL

BY

C. H. GRANDGENT

PROFESSOR OF ROMANCE LANGUAGES IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

Revised Edition

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THIS book, which is intended as a guide to students of Romance Philology, represents the result of desultory labors extending through a period of twenty years. My first introduction to the scientific pursuit of Provençal linguistics was a course given by Paul Meyer at the École des Chartes in the winter of 1884–85. Since then I have been collecting material both from my own examination of texts and from the works of those philologists who have dealt with the subject. Besides the large Grammars of the Romance Languages by Diez and by Meyer-Lübke, I have utilized H. Suchier's *Die französische und provenzalische Sprache* (in Gröber's *Grundriss der romanischen Philologie*, I, 561), the *Introduzione grammaticale* in V. Crescini's *Manualetto provenzale*, the *Abriss der Formenlehre* in C. Appel's *Provenzalische Chrestomathie*, and many special treatises to which reference will be made in the appropriate places. Conscious of many imperfections in my work, I shall be grateful for corrections.

I have confined myself to the old literary language, believing that to be of the greatest importance to a student of Romance Philology or of Comparative Literature, and fearing lest an enumeration of modern forms, in addition to the ancient, might prove too bewildering. I should add that neither my own knowledge nor the material at my disposal is adequate to a satisfactory presentation of the living idioms

iii

of southern France. These dialects have, however, been
investigated for the light they throw on the geographical
distribution of phonetic variations; my chief source of in-
formation has been F. Mistral's monumental *Dictionnaire
provençal-français*. Catalan and Franco-Provençal have been
considered only incidentally. I have not dealt with word-
formation, because one of my students is preparing a treatise
on that subject.

Readers desiring a brief description of Provençal literature
are referred to H. Suchier and A. Birch-Hirschfeld, *Geschichte
der französischen Literatur*, pp. 56–96; A. Stimming, in
Gröber's *Grundriss der romanischen Philologie*, II, ii, pp.
1–69; and A. Restori, *Letteratura provenzale*. For a more
extended account of the poets they should consult *Die Poesie
der Troubadours* and the *Leben und Werke der Troubadours*
by F. Diez; and *The Troubadours at Home* by J. H. Smith.
The poetic ideals are discussed by G. Paris in *Romania*, XII,
pp. 516–34; and with great fulness by L. F. Mott in *The
System of Courtly Love*. The beginnings of the literature are
treated by A. Jeanroy in his *Origines de la poésie lyrique en
France au moyen âge*, reviewed by G. Paris in a series of im-
portant articles in the *Journal des Savants* (November and
December, 1891, and March and July, 1892) reprinted sepa-
rately in 1892 under the same title as Jeanroy's book. Con-
tributions by A. Restori to several volumes of the *Rivista
musicale italiana* deal with Provençal music; some tunes in
modern notation are to be found in J. H. Smith's *Trouba-
dours at Home*, and in the *Archiv für das Studium der
neueren Sprachen*, CX (New Series X), 110 (E. Bohn).[1] Aside
from the editions of individual poets, the best collections of
verses are those of C. Appel, *Provenzalische Chrestomathie*;
V. Crescini, *Manualetto provenzale*; and K. Bartsch, *Chresto-*

---

[1] There should now be added: J. B. Beck, *Die Melodien der Troubadours*, 1908.

mathie provençale. Earlier and larger anthologies are M. Raynouard's *Choix des poésies originales des troubadours,* and C. A. F. Mahn's *Werke der Troubadours* and *Gedichte der Troubadours.* The only dictionary of importance for the old language is the *Lexique roman* (six volumes) of M. Raynouard, augmented by the *Supplement-Wörterbuch* of E. Levy (now appearing in instalments). The poetic language of the present day can be studied to advantage in E. Koschwitz's *Grammaire historique de la langue des Félibres.*

<div align="right">

C. H. GRANDGENT.

</div>

F. Gennrich, zur Rhythmik der altprovenzalischen und altfranzösischen Liedverses,
in Zs. f. fr. Spr. u. Litt. XLVI, 3, 205.
— der musikalische Vortrag der altfranzösischen ... a ... de gecte, 1923
J. B. Beck : Dere und chanter, singen und sagen, als Einzelbegriffe und als
Formeln, in Zs. f. fr. Spr. u. Litt. XLI, 6/8, 139
K. von Ettmayer : Singtakt und Sprechtakt im französischen und provenza-
lischen Verse, in Zs. f. fr. Spr. XLII, 1/3, 1.

For V인ture : E. Faral, les demandes d'amour dans le litt. fr. du moyen âge,
in Neuphilologische Mitteilungen (Helsingfors), 1912, p.128. [Rev. XLII, 302]

alliteration : M. Scholz, die Alliteration in der altfr. Lyrik, in Zs. XXVII, 385
...

F. Bergert, die von den Troubadours ... ..., 1913
K. Heyl, die theorie der Minne ... ..., 1911
E. Gorra, La poesia amorosa di ... ..., 1912.
— Origini, spiriti e forme della poesia amorosa di Prov... ga secondo
le più recenti indagini, in Rendiconti del R. Istituto Lombardo di scienze
e lettere, Serie II, vol. XLV, fasc. iii, p.139.

E ... ...
Ermannsdörffer, ... der Troub... ... ...

P. Heinig, die Grammatik ... ...
der ... ... der Troubadours - Teil I, 19...

V. Crescini, Manualetto ... ... a XI ... , 2 d
C. Appel, Provenzalische Chrestomathie, Leipzig, 2 ... ..., 191...
J. Anglade, Grammaire de l'ancien provençal, Paris ..., 192.
O ... , Altprov. ... ...
A. ... , Altprov. provenz... (... ...

ABBREVIATIONS AND TECHNICAL TERMS.

Abl.: ablative.

Acc.: accusative.

Cl.L.: Classic Latin.

Cond.: conditional.

Cons.: consonant.

Einf.: W. Meyer–Lübke, *Einführung in das Studium der romanischen Sprachwissenschaft*, 1901.

F.: feminine.

Fr.: French.

Free (of vowels): not in position.

Fut.: future.

Gram.: W. Meyer–Lübke, *Grammaire des langues romanes*, 3 vols., 1890–1900.

Grundriss: G. Gröber, *Grundriss der romanischen Philologie*, 2 vols., 1888–1902.

Imp.: imperfect.

Imper.: imperative.

Intertonic (of vowels): following the secondary and preceding the primary accent.

Intervocalic (of consonants): standing between two vowels.

It.: Italian.

Körting: G. Körting, *Lateinisch-romanisches Wörterbuch*, 2d ed., 1901.

Lat.: Latin.

Levy: E. Levy, *Provenzalisches Supplement-Wörterbuch*, 1894—.

Ltblt.: *Literaturblatt für germanische und romanische Philologie*, monthly, Leipzig.

M.: masculine.

Nom.: nominative.

Obj.: objective (case).

Part.: participle.

Perf.: perfect.

Pers.: person.

Phon.: P. Marchot, *Petite phonétique du français prélittéraire*, 1901.

Pl.: plural.

Pr.: Provençal.

Pres.: present.

Pret.: preterit.

Raynouard: M. Raynouard, *Lexique roman*, 6 vols., 1836–44.

Rom.: *Romania*, quarterly, Paris.

Sg.: singular.

V.L.: Vulgar Latin.

Voc.: H. Schuchardt, *Vocalismus des Vulgärlateins*, 3 vols., 1866–68.

Voiced (of consonants): sonant, pronounced with vibration of the glottis.

Voiceless (of consonants): surd, pronounced without glottal vibration.

Vow.: vowel.

Zs.: *Zeitschrift für romanische Philologie*, 4 to 6 nos. a year, Halle.

SIGNS AND PHONETIC SYMBOLS.

N. B.—Phonetic characters not entered in this list are to be pronounced as in Italian. Whenever it is essential to distinguish spelling from pronunciation, *italic* type is used for the former, Roman for the latter.

- (under a vowel): close quality.
- (under a vowel): open quality.
- (over a vowel): long quantity.
- (over a vowel): short quantity.
- (under a letter): semivowel, not syllabic.
- (over a letter): stress.

′ (after a consonant): palatal pronunciation. [found.
* (before a word): conjectural, not
> (between words or letters): derivation, the *source* standing at the *open* end.
+ : followed by.

a̱: French *â* in *pâte*.
ạ: French *a* in *patte*.
β: bilabial *v*, as in Spanish.
c: see k.
c′: palatal *k*, as in English *key*.
ð: English *th* in *this*.
ẹ: French *é* in *thé*.
ę: French *è* in *fête*.
g: English *g* in *go*.
g′: palatal *g*, as in English *geese*.
h: English *h* in *hat*.
ị: French *i* in *si*.
 į: English *ĭ* in *pit*.
k: English *k* in *maker*.
k′: see c′.
l′: palatal *l*, as in Italian *figlio*.

n′: palatal *n*, as in Italian *ogni*.
ŋ: English *ng* in *sing*.
ọ: German *ō*, as in *sohn*.
ǫ: German *ŏ*, as in *sonne*.
r′: palatal *r*.
š: English *sh* in *ship*.
þ: English *th* in *thin*.
ụ: German *ū*, as in *gut*.
u̯: German *ŭ*, as in *butter*.
ü: French *u* in *pur*.
w: English *w* in *woo*.
χ : German *ch* in *ach*.
y: English *y* in *ye*.
z: English *z* in *crazy*.
ž: French *j* in *jour*.

vii
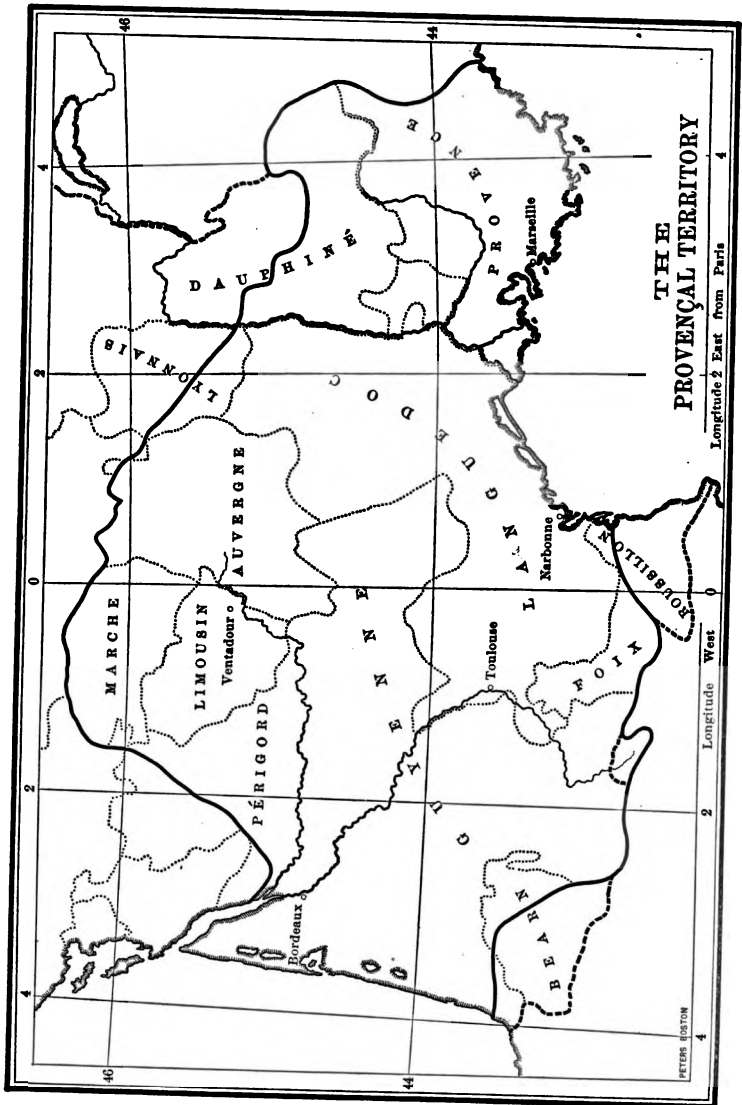
THE
PROVENÇAL TERRITORY

Longitude 2 East from Paris

DAUPHINÉ

PROVENCE

Marseille

RHONE

LIMOUSIN

AUVERGNE

Ventadour o

LANGUEDOC

Narbonne

ROUSSILLON

MARCHE

PÉRIGORD

GUIENNE

Toulouse

FOIX

West

Longitude

BÉARN

Bordeaux

PETERS BOSTON

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

AN OUTLINE OF THE PHONOLOGY AND MOR-
PHOLOGY OF OLD PROVENÇAL.

I. INTRODUCTION.

1. The language here studied is, in the main, that used by
the poets of Southern France during the 12th and 13th cen-
turies. The few works that we have earlier than the 12th
century must, of course, be utilized for such information as
they afford concerning the process of linguistic change; and
lacking words or forms must occasionally be sought in writ-
ings later than the 13th. Prose literature, moreover, should
not be neglected, as it greatly enlarges our vocabulary and
throws much light on local divergences. The modern dia-
lects need be cited only to determine the geographical dis-
tribution of variations.

2. The extent of the Provençal territory is sufficiently
indicated by the map on p. viii. The upper black line sepa-
rates Provençal on the northwest and north from French, on
the northeast from Franco-Provençal; on the east are the
Gallo-Italic dialects. The lower black line divides Provençal
on the southwest from Basque, on the south from Spanish,
on the southeast from Catalan. The boundary line between
French and Provençal must be determined somewhat arbi-
trarily, as there is no distinct natural division; the several
linguistic characteristics of each idiom do not end at the

same point, and thus one language gradually shades into the other. The line shown on the map is based on the development of free accented Latin **a**, which remains **a** in Provençal, but is changed to **e** in French. The limits of other phonetic phenomena may be found in Suchier's maps at the back of Vol. I of Gröber's *Grundriss*. There may be seen also a large map showing the place of Provençal among the Romance languages. Consult, furthermore, P. Meyer in *Romania*, XXIV, 529. *See also map at end of §§ 1, 1. See Atlas linguistics*

3. The Spanish and Gallo-Italic frontiers are more clearly defined, and Basque is entirely distinct. Franco-Provençal and Catalan, on the other hand, are closely related to Provençal and not always easy to divide from it. Catalan, in fact, is often classed as a Provençal dialect; but it is sufficiently different to be studied separately.[1] Franco-Provençal, rated by some philologists as an independent language, has certain characteristics of Provençal and certain features of French, but more of the latter; in some respects it is at variance with both. The Gascon, or southwest, dialects of Provençal differ in many ways from any of the others and present not a few similarities to Spanish[2]; they will, however, be included in our study.

4. The Provençal domain embraces, then, the following old provinces: Provence, Languedoc, Foix, part of Béarn, Gascony, Guyenne, Limousin, most of Marche, Auvergne, the southwestern half of Lyonnais and the southern half of Dauphiné. The native speech in this region varies considerably from place to place, and the local dialects are, for convenience, roughly grouped under the names of the provinces; it should be remembered, however, that the political

---

[1] See B. Schädel in *Rom.*, XXXVII, 140.
[2] See E. Bourciez, *les Mots espagnols comparés aux mots gascons.*

1 Komm. ... , Das Katalan ist , seine Stellen , zur Spanischen ... ... , ... § ... Zs. XLV, ...
Rom. ... XVII, 73
... Catalan ... ... Themüde ... destinction, ...

and the linguistic boundaries rarely coincide. For some of
the principal dialect differences, see §§ 8 and 10–13.

5. The language of the poets was sometimes called *lemosi*;
and, in fact, the foundation of their literary idiom is the
speech of the province of Limousin and the adjacent territory
on the north, west, and southwest.[1] The supremacy of this
dialect group is apparently due to the fact that it was gen-
erally used for composition earlier than any of the others:
popular song, in all probability, had its home in the border-
land of Marche[2]; religious literature in the vulgar tongue
developed in the monasteries of this region; the artistic lyric
was cultivated, we know, at the court of Ventadour, and it
must have found favor at others. Furthermore, many of the
leading troubadours belonged by birth or residence to the
Limousin district.

6. The troubadours' verses, as we have them, seldom
represent any one dialect in its purity. The poet himself
was doubtless influenced both by literary tradition and by
his particular local usage, as well as by considerations of
rhyme and metre. Moreover, his work, before reaching us,
passed through the hands of various intermediaries, who left
upon it traces of their own pronunciation. It should be said,
also, that the Limousin was not a single dialect, but a group
of more or less divergent types of speech. For these reasons
we must not expect to find in Provençal a uniform linguistic
standard.

7. Neither was there a generally accepted system of or-
thography. When the vulgar tongue was first written, the

---

[1] See C. Chabaneau, *la Langue et la littérature du Limousin*, in the *Revue des
langues romanes*, XXXV, 379.

[2] See G. Paris, *Origines de la poésie lyrique en France au moyen âge.*

Roman letters were used with approximately the same values that they had in Latin, as it was then pronounced. As the Provençal sounds changed, there was a conflict between the spellings first established and new notations based on contemporary speech. Furthermore, many Provençal vowels and consonants had no equivalents in Latin; for these we find a great variety of representations. The signs are very often ambiguous: for instance, *c* before *e* or *i* (as in *cen*, *cinc*) generally stands in the first texts for ts, in the more recent ones for s, the pronunciation having changed; *z* between vowels in early times usually means dz (*plazer*), but later z (*roza*); *i* between vowels (*maiór*) indicates either y or dž (English *j*), according to the dialect; a *g* may signify "hard" g (*gerra*), dž ("soft" *g*: *ges*), or tš (English *ch*: *mieg*).[1] It is probable that for a couple of centuries diphthongs were oftenest written as simple vowels.

8. Some features of the mediæval pronunciation are still obscure. The close ọ was transformed, either during or soon after the literary epoch, into ụ (the sound of French *ou*); hence, when we meet in a late text such a word as *flor*, we cannot be certain whether it is to be sounded flọr or flụr. We do not know at what time Latin ū in southern France took the sound ü (French *u*): some suppose that it was during or shortly before the literary period; if this be true, the letter *u* (as in *tu*, *mur*) may represent in some texts ụ, in others ü. In diphthongs and triphthongs whose first element is written *u* (*cuer*, *fuolha*, *nueu*, *buou*), this letter came to be pronounced in most of the dialects like French *u* in *huit*, while in others it retained the sound of French *ou* in *oui*; we cannot tell exactly when or where, in ancient times, this development occurred.[2] In the diphthongs ue, uo (*luec*, *fuoc*), opinions disagree as to which vowel originally bore the

stress; subsequent changes seem to indicate that in the 12th and 13th centuries the practice varied in the different dialects. Old Provençal must have had in some words a peculiar type of r, which was sufficiently palatal in its articulation to call for an i-glide before it (*esclairar*); we do not know precisely how it was formed; in most regions it probably was assimilated to the more usual r as early as the 12th century. The š and ž (palatal s and z) apparently ranged, in the several dialects, between the sounds of French *ch* and *j* on the one hand, and those of German *ch* (in *ich*) and *j* (in *ja*) on the other; the former types were largely assimilated, doubtless by the 13th century, to s and z (*pois, maisó*), the latter were not (*poih, maió*).

9. The following table comprises the Old Provençal sounds with their usual spellings, the latter being arranged, as nearly as may be, in the order of their frequency. Diphthongs and triphthongs are included in the vowel list, compound consonants in the consonant table. For an explanation of the phonetic symbols, see p. vii. The variant pronunciations are discussed in § 8.

VOWELS.

SOUND.	SPELLINGS.	EXAMPLES.
ạ	*a*	*pan*
ą	*a*	*car*
ai	*ai, ay*	*paire, cays*
au	*au*	*autre*
ẹ	*e*	*pena*
ę	*e*	*cel*
ẹi	*ei, ey*	*vei, veyre*
ęi	*ei, ey*	*seis, teysser*
ẹu	*eu*	*beure*
ęu	*eu*	*breu*
i̇	*i, y*	*amic, ydola*

SOUND.	SPELLINGS.	EXAMPLES.
ię	ie, e	quier, velh
ięi	iei, iey, ei	ieis, lieys, leit
ięu	ieu, eu	mieu, deus
įu	iu	estiu
ǫ (or ų)	o, u	corre, sun
ǫ	o	cors
ǫi	oi, oy	conoisser, oyre
ǫi ‘	oi, oy	pois, poyssán
ǫu	ou	dous
ǫu	ou	mou
ų: see ǫ, ü		
ü (or ų?)	u	mut
uę, üę	ue, o?	cuec, olh?
uęi, üęi	uei, uey, oi?	cueissa, pueyssas, oit?
uęu, üęu	ueu, ou?	nueu, bou?
üi	ui, uy	cuit, duy
uǫ, üǫ	uo, o	gruoc, folha
uǫi, üǫi	uoi, oi	puoi, noit
uǫu, üǫu	uou, ou	pluou, ou

CONSONANTS.

SOUND.	SPELLINGS.	EXAMPLES.
b	b, bb	bel, abbat
d	d	don
dz	z, c	plazer, dicén
dž	i, g, tg, gg, ti, tgi, ih	ioc, gen, paratge, viagge, coratie, lotgiar, ✶ puihar
ð	d	veder
f	f, ph	fer, phizica
g	g, gu	gras, guan, guerra
h (Gascon)	h, f?	ham, fe?[1]
k	c, qu, k, g	cais, quar, quer, ki, longs[2]
l	l, ll	leu, belleza

---

[1] This h (coming from f) is peculiar to Gascon; the other dialects have no h.

[2] G, b, d are sounded k, p, t only at the end of a word or before a final s.

SOUND.	SPELLINGS.	EXAMPLES.
l′	*lh, ill, ilh, ll, l, il, yl,* *yll, li*	*fuelha, meillor, failha, vellar, viel,* *voil, fiyl, fayllentia, filia*
m	*m̃, mm*	*mes, commanda*
n	*n, nn*	*nas, annat*
n′	*nh, gn, inh, ign, ing,* *innh, ingn, ngn,* *nn, n, in, ng, ynh,* *ni, ny, nyh*	*cenher, plagner, poinh, seignor, soing,* *poinnher, fraingner, ongnimen,* *vinna, franćn, soin, sengor, poynh,* *lenia, senyoria, senyhor*
ŋ	*n*	*lonc*
p	*p, pp, b*	*prop, apparer, obs*[1]
r	*r*	*rire*
r′	*r*	*cuer*
rr	*rr*	*terra*[2]
s	*s, ss, c, ç, x*	*sap, fassa, cenat, ça, locx*
š	*ss, s, sh, h, hs*	*faissa, cais, pueysh, Foih, faihs*
t	*t, tt, d*	*tot, attenir, nud*[1]
ts	*c, z, tz, ç, gz, cz, ti*	*cel, faz, parlatz, ço, fagz, czo, fayllen-tia*[3]
tš	*ch, g, ich, ig, h, gz*	*chan, plag, ueich, faig, lah, gaugz*[4]
v	*u* (printed *v*)	*ven*
y	*i, y*	*gabia, preyar*
z	*s, z, ç*	*pausa, rosa, riçia* (< *ridēbat*)
ž	*s, z, i*	*raso, poizo, maio*

10. The Gascon group presents certain striking diver-
gences from the other dialects: (1) it shows a b correspond-
ing to Provençal v, as in *be = ve < vĕnit, abetz = avetz < ha-
bētis*; (2) it substitutes r for l between vowels, as in *bera =
bela < bĕlla*; (3) it changes initial f to h, as in *he = fe <·
fĭdem*.   Other Gascon peculiarities are less ancient, less
general, or less important.

---

[1] *G, b, d* are sounded k, p, t only at the end of a word or before a final s.
[2] Rr is generally distinguished from r, but there are a few examples of their con-
fusion in rhyme.
[3] Ts is usually written *c* at the beginning of a word, *z* or *tz* at the end.
[4] *G* has the sound of tš only at the end of a word or combined with final *z*.

11. Some distinctions may be pointed out between the speech of the north and that of the south:—

(1) Latin ca and ga, either at the beginning of a word or after a consonant, became respectively tša and dža in the northern dialects[1], and remained unchanged in the southern: *canto > chan can, lŏnga > lonia longa.*

(2) Latin ct and gd became it and id in most of the north and in the southwest[1], tš and dž in most of the south and in the northwest[2]: *factum > fait fach, frig(i)da > freida freia.* Nct became int, nt, n′, ntš in different regions: *sanctum > saint sant sanh sanch.* Cs (Latin *x*) had various local developments—is, itš, tš—somewhat similar to those of ct: *exīre > eissir eichir ichir.*

(3) Latin d between vowels disappeared in some spots in the north and northeast[1], and became z nearly everywhere else: *audīre > auir auzir.*

(4) Latin ll became l′ in some parts of the south[2], and usually l in other regions: *bĕlla > belha bela.*

(5) Provençal final ns remains in the southeast and east, and is elsewhere generally reduced to s: *bŏnus > bons bos.* Provençal final n also falls in a large region, but its history is more intricate; the poets use indifferently forms with and without *n*: *bĕne > ben be.*

12. Several Latin consonants, when combined with a following ę or i̯, give results that are widely different in various localities, but the geographical distribution of the respective forms is complicated and not always clear: *pŏdium > puech poi; basiare > baisar basar baiiar baiar; bassiare > baissar baichar bachar; potiōnem > poizon pozon poio.* The same thing

---

[1] Cf. French.   [2] Cf. Spanish.

may be said of intervocalic y (Latin *j*): *major > mager maier*.
Also of intervocalic c, sc, g, ŋg, followed by e or i: *placēre >
plazer plaizer plager, nascere > naisser nasser naicher nacher,
lēgem > lei leg, üngere > onher onger*.

13. In the development of unstressed vowels there are
very numerous local variations, which will be discussed later.
Even among accented vowels there are some divergences:—

(1) Provençal ạ, ẹ, ọ before nasals become a, e, o in some
dialects, especially in those belonging to or bordering on the
Limousin group: *canem >* cạn cạn, *vĕnit >* vẹn vẹn, *bŏnum >*
bọn bọn. The poets nearly always use the forms with close
vowels.

(2) The breaking of ẹ, ọ, under certain conditions, into
diphthongs is not common to the whole territory, and the
resulting forms show local differences: *mĕum >* mẹu miẹu,
fŏcum > fọc fuọc fuẹc füc. Breaking is least common in the
southwest.

For Catalan vowels, see P. Fabra in *Revue Hispanique*, XV (1906), 9 ;
P. Rokseth, *La diphthongaison en catalan* in *Rom.* XLVII, 532

C. Brunel, *Les premiers exemples de l'emploi du provençal dans les
chartes*, in *Rom.* XLVIII, 335 : mixture of Prov. wds in Lat. tr. end 10c, doc. all
in Prov. begin abt. ½ 12c.

II. PHONOLOGY.

14. Inasmuch as Provençal, like the other Romance languages, grew out of the Latin commonly spoken under the Roman Empire, we must take this latter language as our starting-point. The transformation was so gradual and continuous that we cannot assign any date at which speech ceases to be Latin and begins to be Provençal; since, however, the various Latin dialects—destined to become later the various Romance languages—began to diverge widely in the 6th and 7th centuries, we may, for the sake of convenience, say that the Latin period ends at about this time. Before this, certain changes (which affected all the Romance tongues) had occurred in the popular language, differentiating it considerably from the classic Latin of the Augustan writers. Although the most important of these alterations have to do with inflections rather than with pronunciation, the sound-changes in Vulgar Latin are by no means insignificant.

15. It is essential at the outset to distinguish "popular" from "learned" words. The former, having always been a part of the spoken vocabulary, have been subject to the operation of all the phonetic laws that have governed the development of the language. The latter class, consisting of words borrowed by clerks, at various periods, from Latin books and from the Latin of the Church, is naturally exempt from sound-changes that occurred in the vulgar tongue before

the time of their adoption. The form of learned words depends, in the first place, on the clerical pronunciation of Latin at the date of their borrowing; then, if they came into general use, their form was subject to the influence of any phonetic laws that were subsequently in force. The fate of borrowed terms differs, therefore, according to the time of their introduction and the degree of popularity which they afterwards attained.

I. ACCENT.

16. The place of the *primary* accent, which in Classic Latin was determined by quantity, remained unchanged in Vulgar Latin even after quantitative distinctions were lost. A short vowel before a mute followed by a liquid may, in Classic Latin, be stressed or unstressed; in Vulgar Latin it is usually stressed: *cathédra, tenébræ*.[1]

There are some exceptions to the rule of the persistence of the accent in Vulgar Latin:—

1. An accented e or i immediately followed by the vowel of the penult transfers the stress to this latter vowel, and is itself changed to y: *filĭŏlus > filyólus, mulĭĕrem > mulyére*. This shift is perhaps due to a tendency to stress the more sonorous of two contiguous vowels.

2. An accented u immediately followed by the vowel of the penult transfers the stress to the *preceding* syllable, and is itself changed to w: *habŭĕrunt > ábwerunt, tenŭĕram > ténwera*. This shift cannot be explained on the same principle as the foregoing one; it is perhaps due in every case to analogy—*hábuit, ténui*, for instance, being responsible for the change in *habúerunt, tenúeram*.

3. Verbs compounded with a prefix, if their constituent parts were fully recognized, were usually replaced in Vulgar Latin by a formation in which the vowel and the accent of the simple verb were preserved: *défĭcit > disfácit, rĕddĭdi > reddédi, rĕnĕgo > renégo, rĕquĭrit > requærit*. In

---

[1] For some exceptions see *Rom.*, XXXII, 591; P. Marchot, *Phon.*, p. 9.

ice. To διφς, many foreign wts. & vars are oxyt.: Tauthologiá, Eneás etc.; wts in -ica acc. i., gramatica: Anglade 43.

Some names in -anus have shifted acc. Romanum> Román Róma: Anglade 42
For acc. of learned wts see Appl, 25

récĭpit > *recĭpit* the accent but not the vowel was restored, speakers having ceased to associate this verb with *capio*. In *cóllĭgo*, *érĭgo*, *éxĕo*, *inflo* the composite nature of the word was apparently not recognized.

4. The adverbs *illác*, *illúc* accented their last syllable, by the analogy of *hác*, *híc*.

17. In Provençal the primary accent falls on the same syllable as in Vulgar Latin: *bonitátem* > V. L. *bonitáte* > Pr. *bontát*, *compútum* > V. L. *cómputu* > Pr. *cónte*; *cathĕdra* > V. L. *catĕdra* > Pr. *cadéira*; *filiŏlus* > V. L. *filyólus* > Pr. *filhóls*, *tenuĕram* > V. L. *ténwera* > Pr. *téngra*, *requĭrit* > V. L. *requærit* > Pr. *requér*, *illac* > V. L. *illác* > Pr. *lai*.

1. Some learned words have an irregular accentuation, apparently due to a mispronunciation of the Latin: *cándĭdum* > *quandi*, *grammátĭca* > *gramatíca*, *láchrymo* > *lagrím*, *spirĭtum* > *esprit* (perhaps from the formula *spirítui sancto*). Others were adopted with the correct stress, but shifted it later: *fábrĭca* > *fábrega* > *fabréga* (and *fárga*), *fémĭna* > *fémena* > *feména* (and *fémna*), *láchryma* > *lágrema* > *lagréma*, *sémĭnat* > *sémena* > *seména* (and *sémna*), *vírgĭnem* > *vérgena* > *vergína* (and *vérge*).

2. *Dimércres* < *dīe Mercŭri* (perhaps through *dīe Mércŏris*) has evidently been influenced by *divénres* < *dīe Vĕnĕris*.

3. Some irregularities due to inflection will be discussed under Morphology.

Why pitof (ναμα pitoi) to petulus?

18. The *secondary* accent, in Vulgar Latin, seems not to have followed the Classic Latin quantitative rule, but to have fallen regularly on the second syllable from the primary stress: *cógĭtó*, *cupĭdĭtátem*. If this secondary accent *followed* the tonic, its vowel probably developed as an unstressed post-tonic vowel; if it *preceded*, its vowel was apparently treated as a stressed vowel. This treatment was doubtless continued in Provençal until the intertonic vowel dropped out: *cógĭtó cógĭtánt* > *cug cúian* (cf. *cánto cántant* > *can cántan*), *cominĭtiáre* > *comén'tiáre* > *coménzár* > *comensár*. As may be seen from this last example, after the fall of the intertonic

dominus. dominē + sh. vandós) K. iis tr.... is

-ut... ...

princeps prince prince

Camilla Sibilla perícó Salome Tisbé trianti enigma replica presica urbena tremóla sillaba

vowel, the secondary stress, being brought next to the primary, disappeared, and its vowel was henceforth unaccented. Cf. § 45, 1.

19. Short, unemphatic words had no accent in Vulgar Latin, and were attached as particles to the beginning or the end of another word: *te vídet, áma me.* Such words, if they were not monosyllabic, tended to become so; a dissyllabic proclitic beginning with a vowel regularly, in Vulgar Latin, lost its first syllable: *illum vídeo* > V. L. *lu véyo* > Pr. *lo vei.* A word which was used sometimes independently, sometimes as a particle, naturally developed double forms.

2. VOWELS.

QUANTITY.

20. Latin had the following vowels, which might be long or short: a, e, i, o, u. The diphthongs, æ, œ, au, eu, ui, were always long: æ and œ, however, were simplified into monophthongs, mainly in the Republican epoch, *æ* being sounded ẹ, *œ* probably ẹ; au retained (save in some popular dialects) its old pronunciation; eu did not occur in any word that survived[*]; ui, in *cui, illui*, in Vulgar Latin, was accented *úi* (as in *fui*). The simple vowels, except a, were, doubtless from early times, slightly different in quality according to their quantity, the long vowels being sounded close, the short open: ẹ, ị, ọ, ū; ĕ, ị, ọ, ŭ.

21. Between the 1st and the 7th century of our era, the Classic Latin quantity died out: it had apparently disappeared from unstressed vowels as early as the 4th century, from stressed by the 6th. It left its traces, however, as we have seen, upon accentuation (§ 16), and also upon vowel

* For Greek α ʿʊ ·ευ in O.F. & Prov. see *Zs.* XLVII, 21{

quality, the originally long and short remaining differentiated in sound, if they were accented. Of the unaccented vowels, only i shows sure signs of such a differentiation, and even for i the distinction is evident only in a final syllable: *vēnī vēnīt* > veni venit.

ACCENTED VOWELS.

22. The vowels of Vulgar Latin are a, e̤, ẹ, i̤, ị, o̤, ọ, ṳ, ụ, with the diphthongs áu and úi; the old æ and œ had become identical in sound with e̤ and ẹ. As early as the 3d century of our era, i̤ was changed, in nearly all the Empire, to e, and thus became identical with the vowel coming from original ē. A little later, perhaps, ṳ, in the greater part of the Empire, became o, thus coinciding with the vowel that was originally ō. Ypsilon, in words taken from the Greek, was identified, in early borrowings, with Latin u; in later ones, with Latin i: βύρσα > Pr. *borsa*, γῦρος > Pr. *girs*. Omicron, which apparently had the close sound in Greek, generally (but not always) retained it in recently borrowed words in Vulgar Latin: τόρνος > tornus (cf. Pr. torn), but κόλαφος > *cŏlăphus* = colapus or colapus (cf. Pr. colp).

The development of the Vulgar Latin vowels in Provençal will now be examined in detail:—

a

23. Cl. L. ā, ă > V. L. a > Pr. a: *ărbŏrem* > arbre, *grātum* > grat, *măre* > mar.

1. The ending *–arius* shows an irregular development in French and Provençal, the Provençal forms being mainly such as would come from *–ĕrius*; as in *parlier, parleira*. In the earliest stage we find apparently –er′ and –er′a; then –er′ and –eir′a; next –er, –ier and –eira, –ieira; finally, with a reciprocal influence of the two genders, –er, –ier, –eir, and –era, –iera, –eira, –ieira: *caballarium* > *c(h)avalẹr –ier, –eir*, * *man(u)aria*

> *manera –iera –eira –ieira*. The peculiar treatment of this suffix has
not been satisfactorily explained. See E. R. Zimmermann, *Die Ge-
schichte des lateinischen Suffixes –arius in den romanischen Sprachen*, 1895;
E. Staaff, *Le suffixe –arius dans les langues romanes*, Upsala, 1896, re-
viewed by Marchot in *Zs.*, XXI, 296, by Körting in *Zeitschrift für franzö-
sische Sprache*, XXII, 55; Meyer–Lübke, *Gram.*, I, 222, § 237; Zimmer-
mann in *Zs.*, XXVI, 591; Thomas in *Rom.*, XXXI, 481 and in *Bau-
steine zur romanischen Philologie*, 641. The likeliest theory is that of
Thomas: that *–arius* was associated with the Germanic ending *–ari* and
participated in the *umlaut* which affected the latter; cf. *Phon.*, pp. 34–36.

2. In Gascony and Languedoc *ei* is used for *ai < habeo*. The *ei* per-
haps developed first as a future ending (*amar –ei*) by analogy of the pret-
erit ending *–ei* (*amei*): see Morphology, §§ 152, 1, 162, (4), 175, (4), where
this latter ending is discussed also. For a different explanation, see
Meyer–Lübke, *Gram.*, I, 222, § 237.

3. A few apparent irregularities are to be traced to the vocabulary of
Vulgar Latin. For instance, Pr. *sereisa* represents, not Cl. L. *cĕrăsus*, but
V. L. *cĕrĕsĭa*: see Meyer–Lübke, *Einf.*, § 103. *Uebre* is from *ŏpĕrit*, or
apĕrit modified by *cŏpĕrit = cōperit*. *Voig* is from *vŏcĭtum = vacuum*:
Einf., § 114.

4. Such forms as *fontaina = fontana < fontāna*, etc., and *tres = tras <*
trans, etc., are French or belong to the borderland between French and
Provençal.

24. In some dialects, particularly in Rouergue, Limousin,
Auvergne, and Dauphiné, a became a̧ before a nasal, and at
the end of a monosyllable or an oxytone: *cănem* > ca̧n, *gran-*
dem > gra̧nt, *cadit* > ca̧, *stat* > esta̧.

1. The conditions differ somewhat in the various dialects, according
as the nasal consonant falls or remains, and is followed by another con-
sonant or not. In Limousin the sound is a̧ before an n that cannot fall:
see § 11, (5). In Rouergue and in Dauphiné, a̧ appears before all nasals.
The poets generally follow the Limousin usage. See F. Pfützner, *Ueber*
die Aussprache des provenzalischen A, Halle, 1884.

ȩ

25. Cl. L. ē, ĭ, œ > V. L. ȩ > Pr. ȩ: *habēre* > avȩr, *mē* > mȩ,

mensem > mẹs, *plēnum* > plẹn, *rēgem* > rẹi, *vĕndĕre* > vẹndre;
ĭnter > entre, *fĭdem* > fẹ, *malĭtia* > malẹza, *mĭnus* > mẹns, *mĭt-*
tĕre > mẹtre, *sĭccum* > sẹc, *vĭrĭdem* > vẹrt; *pœna* > pẹna.

1. Some words have ẹ instead of ę:—

(*a*) The ending *–ētis* in the present indicative becomes –ẹtz through
the analogy of ẹtz < *ĭstis*.

(*b*) Camẹl (also ę), candẹla (also ę), cruzẹl, fizẹl (also ę), maissẹla have
ẹ through the analogy of the suffix –ẹl < –*ĕllus*. In *camel* the substitu-
tion probably goes back to Vulgar Latin.

(*c*) Many learned words, including proper names, have ẹ for ę: decrẹt,
Elizabẹt, Moysẹs, pantẹra, requiẹs, secrẹt (ę), sencẹr.

(*d*) Espẹr for espẹr < *spēro*, quẹt for quẹt < *qu(i)ētum* are perhaps bad
rhymes.   Bartolomeo Zorzi, a Venetian, rhymes –ẹs with –ẹs; in Catalan
these two endings were not distinguished.

(*e*) Individual cases: adẹs, 'at once,' probably from *ad id ĭpsum*, seems
to have been affected by prẹs and aprẹs < *ad prĕssum*; mostiẹr < *monas-*
tērium shows the influence of *ministērium*; nẹr niẹr (also nẹr negre) <
nĭgrum perhaps shows the influence of enter entiẹr and the numerous
adjectives in –ẹr –iẹr; nẹu niẹu nẹy < *nĭvem* has been attracted by brẹu
grẹu, lẹü; senẹstre (cf. late Lat. *sinexter*) is evidently influenced by dẹstre.

2. Many words have i instead of ę:—

(*a*) *Berbitz* = *vervēcem*, *camis* = *camīsia*, come from alternative V. L.
forms, *berbīcem*, *camīsia. *Planissa* (also –*eza*), *sebissa*, etc., probably
show –*icia* for –*itia*. For *dit* = *dĭgĭtum* see § 65, Y, 1.

(*b*) In many learned words Latin ĭ is represented by i in Provençal:
albir, martire, edifici, iuzizi, servizi, vici, etc.; *iusticia, leticia, tristicia*, etc.
Aurilha (also ę) < *aurĭcula*, cilh, (also cieilh, sobreselhs) < *cĭlium*, issilh <
exĭlium, familha < *famĭlia*, maistre (also maẹstre maiẹstre) < *magĭstrum*,
meravilha (also ę) < *mirabĭlia*, perilh < *perĭculum*, etc., are probably
learned forms. *Mdistre* and *mestre* are French.

(*c*) *Ciri* (cere) = *cēreum*, *iure* (cf. *ebriac*) = *ēbrium* (or *ĭbrium), *mar-*
quis (ę), *merci* (ę), *pais* (ę) = *pagēnsem, *plazir* (ę), *pris* (ę), etc., are
French.[1]   For a discussion of *iure* and a different explanation of *ciri*,
see P. Savj-Lopez, *Dell' "Umlaut" provenzale*, 1902, p. 4.

(*d*) *Ins* (also entz) < *ĭntus*, *dins* (also dens) < *de ĭntus*, *dintre* (cf. en,

---

[1] Cf. R. Karch, *Die nordfranzösischen Elemente im Altprovenzalischen*, 1901.

entre) < *de inter* have not been satisfactorily explained. Regular forms with ẹ are found in Béarn, Gascony, Dauphiné, and the Alps.

(*e*) Individual cases: *tapit* < ταπήτιον shows the modern pronunciation of Greek η; *verin* = *venēnum* is an example of substitution of suffix.

3. *Arnei*, *fei*, *mei* = *me*, *palafrei*, *perquei*, *sei* = *se* are French or Poitevin forms; they are common in William of Poitiers. *Mercey*, *rey* = *re*, used by Marcabru, seem to be due either to an imitation of such forms as the preceding or to the analogy of *crei cre* < *crēdo*. Cf. § 65, N, 3.

4. *Contránher* seems to be a fusion of *constringere* and *contrahere*; *vendanha* < *vindēmia* shows French influence.

26. An ẹ in hiatus became i: *līgat* > lia, *vīa* > via.

27. When there was in the next syllable a final ī, V. L. ẹ was changed in Provençal to i: *ecc'īllī* > cilh, *ecc'īstī* > cist, *fēcī* > fis, **prēsī* > pris, **vēnuī* > vinc, *vigīntī *vīntī* > vint.

1. In the nominative plural of masculine nouns and adjectives this change was regularly prevented by the analogy of the singular and the accusative plural: *mīssī* > mes, *plēnī* > plen. We find, however, *cabil* < *capīllī*.

2. *Dec* for **dic* < *dēbuī* seems to have been attracted by the *dec* < *dēbuit* of the third person. *Venguest* for *venguist* < **venuīstī* is due both to the influence of the plural forms *venguem*, *venguetz* and to the analogy of the weak preterits, such as *cantest*, *vendest*.

ẹ

28. Cl. L. ĕ, æ > V. L. ẹ > Pr. ẹ: *infĕrnum* > enfẹrn, *fĕrrum* > fẹr, *pĕdem* > pẹ; *cælum* > cẹl, *quærit* > quẹr.

1. Such forms as *glisia*, *lire*, *pire*, *pis*, *profit* are French. *Profich* may be a cross between *profieg* and *profit*, or it may be due to the analogy of *dich*.

2. *Cossint*, *mint*, *sint*, used by Arnaut Daniel, are perhaps faulty rhymes.

3. *Auzil* < *avicĕllī*, in the *Boeci*, may be due to the analogy of such plural forms as *cabil* < *capīllī*, *il* < *īllī*, etc. *Briu*, sometimes used for *breu* < *brĕvem*, is evidently connected with *abrivar*, 'hasten,' the origin of

which is uncertain. *Elig* shows the influence either of *eligir* (beside *elegir*) or of *dig*. *Ginh = genh < ingĕnium* evidently follows *ginhos < ingeniōsus* and its derivatives. *Isme* (*esme*) is a post-verbal noun from *ismar (cf. *azismamen*), a dialect form of *esmar < æstimare*. *Quis <* **quæsi, tinc < tĕnui* are due to the analogy of *pris < * **prēsī, vinc < **vēnui.

4. Beside nẹula < *nĕbula*, we find *nebla, neble*, presumably from the same source, and also *nible, niól, nióla, niull, niulla, nivól*. According to Nigra, *Archivio glottologico italiano*, XV, 494, *nūbes > nūbĭlus > **nĭbŭlus (and **nĭbŭlus?*), whence might be derived **nĭŭlus **niŭllus, which would account for *niól–a, niull–a*, and perhaps for a **nĭvol > nivól*. *Nible* might be regarded as a cross between *neble* and *niul*. Cf. § 38, 3.

5. In ẹs < *ĕst* the ẹ probably comes from such combinations as mẹ's, quẹ's, understood as m'ẹs, qu'ẹs. Espẹlh < *spĕculum* shows the influence of cossẹlh, solẹlh. Estẹla presupposes a Latin *stēla or *stēlla for stĕlla: cf. the Fr. and It.

6. *Plais*, 'hedge' seems to be a cross between *plĕxus* and *paxillus*, 'fence.' *Vianda* (< *vivenda?*) is probably French.

7. *Volon < volentem* shows the influence of the ending –ŭndus.

8. *Greuga < con–gregar* has been influenced by *greu < ***grĕvem = gra–vem* influenced by *lĕvem*. Cf. *grey < grĕgem*.

29. Before a nasal, in most of the dialects of Limousin, Languedoc, and Gascony, ẹ became ẹ: *bĕne >* bẹn, *dicĕntem >* dizẹn, *tĕmpus >* tẹms, *tĕnet >* tẹn, *vĕniam >* vẹnha, *vĕntum >* vẹnt.

30. Early in the history of Provençal, before u, i, or one of the palatal consonants l', r', s', z', y, tš, dž, an ẹ broke into iẹ, except in a few dialects of the west and north: *dĕus >* diẹus, *mĕum >* miẹu; *amāvi > ***amai >* amẹi amiẹi,[1] **fēria >* fiẹira, **ec(c)lēsia?* (Cf. *Zs.*, XXV, 344) > gliẹiza, *lĕctum >* liẹit, *pĕjus >* piẹis; *vĕtŭlum vĕclum >* vielh, *ministĕrium >* mestiẹr, **ec(c)lēsia? >* gliẹza, *mĕdia >* miẹia, *lĕctum >* liẹg. There seems to be also, at least in some dialects, a tendency to break the ẹ before a g or a k: *lĕgunt >* liẹgon; **sĕquit >* sẹc

---

[1] See § 175, (4).

siẹc, subjunctive siẹgas (sẹga), but infinitive sẹgre < *sĕquere.[1]

The breaking was probably due to a premature lifting of the tongue under the influence of a following high vowel or a palatal (or velar) consonant.[2] Before u it occurred everywhere except in the extreme west; before palatals the ẹ apparently remained intact both in the extreme west and in Quercy, Rouergue, Auvergne, and Dauphiné. At first, no doubt, the diphthong was less marked than it became in the 12th and 13th centuries. It is not indicated in our oldest text, the *Boeci* (*breu, deu, eu, mei, meler, vel*)[3], and it frequently remains unexpressed even in the writings of the literary period.

It is to be noted that ẹ does not break before u < l nor before i < ð: *bĕllus* > bẹls > bẹus, *pĕtra* > *pẹðra* > pẹira, *Pĕtrum* > *Pẹðre* > Pẹire, *rĕtro* > *rẹðre* > rẹire[4]. The breaking must, therefore, have occurred before these developments of l and ð, both of which apparently antedate the *Boeci*: cf. *euz = els*, v. 139; *eu = el*, v. 155; *Teiric* < *Teðric* < *Theodorīcum*, v. 44, etc. On the other hand, there is no diphthong before ts, dz, s, z coming from Latin c', cy, pty, tty, ty: *dĕcem* > dẹtz, *pĕttia* (or *pĕcia*) > pẹssa, *nĕptia* > nẹssa, *prĕtiat* > prẹza, *prĕtium* > prẹtz[5]. The breaking, therefore, took

---

[1] There is no diphthong in the preterit ending –ẹc: cazẹc, etc.

[2] This view is a modification of the theory developed by C. Voretzsch in his admirable treatise, *Zur Geschichte der Diphthongierung im Altprovenzalischen*, Halle, 1900. That ẹ is not affected by an i in the following syllable is shown by such words as empẹri, evangẹli, saltẹri, which must have been adopted fairly early. The same thing is true of ọ: apostọli, ọli, etc.

[3] The diphthong of ọ occurs, however, in this text, v. 203, in *uel* < *ŏculi*.

[4] *Derrier* (*derer, dereer*), beside *dereire*, is manifestly due to the influence of *primier*. To the influence of the same ending –*ier*, as in *carr(i)eira*, is to be ascribed the diphthong in *cad(i)eira* < *cathĕdra*.

[5] The things just said of ẹ are true of ọ: there is no breaking before u < l (tọut = tọlt) nor before ts, dz, s, z (*nŏcet* > nọtz, *nŏptias* > nọssas).

place after these consonants had ceased to be palatal. We
may ascribe it with some confidence to the period between
the seventh and tenth centuries. *

1. A number of cases of i̯ẹ before r are doubtless to be explained by
analogy. *Hĕri* > ẹr; *autre + er* > autrẹr, which, through the influence of
adjectives in –ẹr –iẹr, became autriẹr: hence the form iẹr. *Fĕrio, mĕreo*
> fiẹr, miẹr; hence, by analogy, the first person forms profiẹr, quiẹr, then
the third person forms fiẹr, miẹr, profiẹr, quiẹr, siẹrf (but sẹrvon, sẹrva),
and the subjunctives ofiẹira, sofiẹ(i)ra.

2. Iẹsc (= *ĕxeo*), iẹscon, iẹsca receive their diphthong either from
earlier forms with s' or from iẹis < *ĕxit*.

i

31. Cl. L. ĭ > V. L. i̯: *amīcum* > amic, *fīnem* > fin, *trĭstem*
> trist.

1. Freg, freit are from V. L. **frĭgdum = frīgĭdum*, the ī being perhaps
due to the analogy of *rĭgĭdum*.

32. In the 13th century or earlier the group iu, in most
dialects, became ieu: *captīvum* > caitiu caitieu, *æstīvum* >
estiu estieu, *revīvĕre* > reviure revieure, *sī vōs* > sius sieus.

o

33. Cl. L. ō, ŭ > V. L. ọ > Pr. ọ, which developed into u
probably during the literary period: *dolōrem* > dolọr, *spōnsa* >
espọsa, *flōrem* > flọr; *bŭcca* > bọca, *gŭla* > gọla.

1. An irregular ọ, which is found in some words, goes back to Vulgar
Latin: cọbra = re–cŭperat, cọsta (also ọ) = cōnstat, nọra = nŭra, ọu =
ŏvum, plọia = plŭvia, redọbla = *redŭplat, sọbra = sŭperat, suefre = sŭf-
fero. V. L. *cŭperat may be regarded as a fusion of cŭperat and *cŏperit
(§ 40, 1; cf. *Rom.* XXXI, 9); *cŏstat is unexplained; *nŏra shows the in-
fluence of *sŏror* and *sŏcera*; the ŏ of *ŏvum has been explained as due to
differentiation from the following *v*; *plŏia is to be connected with the
popular *plŏvĕre* (cf. Meyer–Lübke, *Einf.*, § 142); *sŏperat follows the
analogy of *cŏperat; *sŏffero evidently follows *ŏffero. Redọbla (also ọ)

is not accounted for.   If troba has anything to do with *tŭrbat*, it was per-
haps influenced by *prŏbat* (cf. Zs., XXVIII, 50). Engoissa < V. L.
* *angŏstia* = *angŭstia*.   See A. Thomas, *Nouveaux essais de philologie
française*, 1904, 339.

2. Some words have ü: iüs (also ios) < *deŏrsum* shows the influence
of süs < *sūrsum;* lür (usually lor) < *illōrum* (cf. *lur* in the dialects of
Navarre and Aragon) comes through an * *illūrum* due to the analogy of
illūi = *illi;* melhüra (o), peiüra (o) perhaps follow aüra < * *a(u)gūrat;*
rancüra is a mixture of *rancōrem* and *cūra;* iis is from V. L. *ūstium* =
ōstium (cf. Zs., XXV, 355); üpa < *ŭpŭpa* is due to onomatopœa.

3. The adverbs *ar, ara, er, era, eras,* meaning 'now,' are hardly to be
connected with *hōra.*   Meyer-Lübke takes *era,* etc., from a Latin *era
corresponding to Greek ἄρα; *ara, ar* may come directly from ἄρα, ἄρ:
cf. *Gr.,* III, 552, note.

4. *Tonleu,* 'tariff,' from τελώνιον, shows double metathesis.   For
adouts, 'fount,' see A. Thomas, *Essais de philologie française*, 1897, 205.

34. Before tš, dž (and it, id), before n′, and before final i,
an o becomes ü in various dialects: *cōgĭtat* > cüia cüida,
* *stŭdiat* > estüia, *fŭgit* > füg, *refŭgium* > refüg; *jŭngĕre* >
iünher, *ŭngĕre* > ünher, *pŭgnum* > pünh; *dŭī* > düi, *sŭm* > so
+ i > süi.   The ü before tš, dž apparently occurs everywhere
except in Dauphiné; before n′ it is to be found in nearly all
the dialects of the north and west; before final i it seems to
be limited to Bordeaux, Auvergne, and a part of Languedoc.

o

35. Cl. L. ŏ > V. L. o > Pr. o: *cŏr* > cor, *cŏrpus* > cors,
mŏrtem > mort, *ŏpĕra* > obra, *rŏta* > roda.

1. For demora (also o) < *demŏrat, see Meyer-Lükbe, *Gram.,* I, 204,
§ 220.   For proa (also proa, prueva) < *prŏbat,* see *Rom.,* XXXI, 10, foot-
note 3.

36. Before a nasal, in most of the dialects of Limousin,
Languedoc, and Gascony, o became o: *bŏnum* > bon, *fŏntem*

> font, *pŏntem* > pont. Cf. E. Levy in *Mélanges de philologie
romane dédiés à Carl Wahlund*, 1896, p. 207.

1. If the nasal was n′, the vowel remained open in most or all of these
dialects: *cŏgnĭta* > *coinda cuenda cuenhda, lŏnge* > *lonh luenh, sŏmnium* >
sonh suenh.

37. Early in the history of Provençal, before u, a labial
consonant, a g or a k, an i, or one of the palatal consonants
l′, n′, r′, s′, z′, y, tš, dž, an ǫ broke, in most dialects, into a
diphthong which developed into ue, üo, üe, or ü[1]: *bŏvem* >
bǫu büǫu büeu, *ŏvum > ǫu üou üeu, *nŏvus* > nǫus nüous
nüeus; *cŏpero > cǫbri cüebre[2], *nŏva* > nǫva nüeva, *ŏpus* >
ǫps üops, *prŏbat* > prǫa prüeva, **trŏpo?* > trǫp trüeb; *cŏquus*
> cǫcs cüocs cüex, *fŏcum* > fǫc füoc füec füc, *crŏcus* > grǫcs
grüocs grüecs, *jŏcum* > iǫc iüoc iüec iüc, *lŏcus* > lǫcs lüocs
lüecs, *lŏcat* > lüoga, *pŏtui* > püec, *sŏc(ĕ)rum* > (sǫzer) sǫgre
süegre (fem. süegra); *ingrŏssiat > engrǫissa engrüeissa, **an-
gŏstia* > engǫissa engüeissa, *nŏctem* > nǫit nüoit nüeit, *ŏcto* >
ǫit üeit, *pŏstea* > pǫissas püeissas, *prŏximus* > prǫymes prüe-
ymes; *fŏlia* > fǫlha füolha füelha fülha, *ŏcŭlus ŏclus* > ǫlhs
üolhs üelhs ülhs, *lŏnge* > lǫnh lüenh, *sŏmnium* > sǫnh süenh,
cŏrium > cǫr cüer, *pŏstea* > pües, *prŏximum* > prǫsme prüesme,
*plŏia > plǫia plüeia plüia, *inŏdiat > enǫia enüeia enüia,
*pŏdiat > pǫia püeia püia, *nŏctem* > nüoch nüech nüh, *ŏcto* >
üeg.

The breaking was probably due to a premature lifting of
the tongue under the influence of a following high vowel or a
palatal or velar consonant, or to a premature partial closure

---

[1] The conditions are not quite the same as for e: an ę does not break before a
labial (nęps) nor before n′ (vęnha). Breaking before g and k seems more general
for ǫ than for e.

[2] So the second person forms *cuebres, uebres, uefres,* and the third person forms
cuebre, uebre, uefre; cf. cǫbron, ǫbri, etc.

of the lips in anticipation of a following labial.   Before i or a palatal the diphthong was at the start presumably üo; before u or a labial or velar consonant, uo: from these two types, the first of which influenced the second, came the later developments.   Ü is a reduction of üo or üe; it apparently does not occur before u.

The dialect conditions are mixed, the development in each region depending somewhat on the following sound.   In the southwest, ǫ and ue seem to prevail; in the northwest, ü; in the west, in Limousin, and in Auvergne, üe; in Languedoc, üo; in the east and south, üe, üo, ǫ.

The date of breaking is discussed in § 30.

1. In some words where a diphthong would be expected, none is found, although it may have existed: mǫu < *mǒvet, nǫu < nǒvem, plǫu < *plǒvit; trǫp < prop; brǫcs < *brǒccus, iǫgon < jǒcunt, lǫgui < lǒco.   The form püoc or püec < *pǒtui is regularly reserved for the first person, pǒtuit being represented by pǫc.

2. A few cases of irregular breaking are easily explained: püosc püesc (= pǒssum) and püosca püesca (= pǒssim) owe their diphthong either to earlier forms with s' or to the analogy of püec; sǫfre süefre süfre (= süf-fert) are from *sǒfferit, formed upon *ǒfferit = ǒffert (cf. § 33, 1); vüelc (= vǒlui) follows the analogy of vüelh (< *vǒleo = vǒlo) and of püec.

u

38. Cl. L. ū > V. L. u > Pr. ü: *habūtus > avütz, jūstum > iüst, mūrum > mür, mūtus > mütz, nūdus > nütz, plūs > plüs.

The date of the change of u into ü is not known; there is no ü in Catalan, and there may have been none in early Gascon.   It seems likely that the Celts, when they adopted Latin, pronounced ū a little further forward in the mouth than did the Romans; that their u continued to advance gradually toward the front of the mouth until it became ü; and that this ü spread to the parts of France that were not

mᵛR. in Zs. f. fr. Spr. XLI, 1 ; some evidence that u > ü earlier in C. than in E. or W. dial. of S. Fr. - XLIV, ½ , 75 -

e.g. Bertoni ... us ... ..., MC (Oct., 1913), p. 472 : in some dial. ... pal. before u (...) as before i . Cat., inherited ... ... to u .
but prob. due to Sp ...

originally Celtic.[1] In the literary period the sound was prob-
ably ü in most or all of the Provençal dialects.

　1. Pr. ọnze represents a V. L. *ŭndĕcim, which in Gaul and Spain re-
placed ŭndĕcim. Lọita lücha, trọcha trücha probably go back to Latin
double forms, *lŭcta lūcta, *trŭcta trūcta.

　2. Nọssas < *nŏptias = nūptias, by analogy of *nŏvius, 'bridegroom,'
from nŏvus. *[handwritten] nẹpt < *nŏptum (*nŏptum < nuivlus*

　3. Before u, Pr. ü apparently became i: nŭbem > *nüu > niu, pŭ-
lĭcem > *püuze > piuze. See §§ 63, (4); 74, (2). *[handwritten] suberum > *süure süure*
[handwritten] gŭstus > V.R. gŭstus in Fr. & Sp.: gost .*

au

39. Cl. L. au > V. L. au > Pr. au: aurum > aur, gaudium >
gaug, paucum > pauc, thesaurus > tesaurs.

　1. Bloi < blaupr, ioi, ioia, ioios, lotia < *laubja, noiza, onta < haunipa,
or, sor, tesor, etc., are French or Poitevin; ioi is a good Poitevin form.
Iai, 'joy,' seems to be a fusion of ioi and Pr. iai = gai. *[handwritten] push inted by emoi: Ts XII, 458*

　2. Anta < haunipa is unexplained. *[handwritten] S.7 : : had aunta.*

UNACCENTED VOWELS.

40. (1) The fate of an unaccented vowel depended largely
upon the syllable in which it stood: in general, unstressed
vowels in the initial syllable remained intact, while all vowels,
except a, fell (at different dates) in the other syllables. The
fall of unaccented vowels resulted in many new consonant
groups: collocáre > colcár, hóminem > ómne, sábbatum > sápte.

　(2) The vowels ẹ and ị, instead of falling or remaining
unchanged, became y in Vulgar Latin, early in our era: alea
> alya, diŭrnus > dyụrnus, mĕdium > mẹdyu. Similarly ụ
became w: placui > placwi, tĕnuis > tẹnwis.

　1. Apparently, however, ẹé, ịé > e; ọó, ụó > o: prĕhĕndĕre > prĕndĕre;
abĭĕtem > *abĕtem, facĭĕbat > *facĕbat, parĭĕtem > parĕtem; quiĕtus >

――――――
　[1] For a discussion of the date, see K. Nyrop, Grammaire historique de la langue
française (Copenhagen, 1899–1903), I, § 187.

*[handwritten] H.Ṭ ...., The .... of Rohl.. "a" .. ..ed Syllables in
...., XXII, 345*
*[handwritten] .... To ..... in mémoires
.... XVI ..... , ...*

quētus; *cŏhŏrtem* > *cōrtem*, *cŏŏpĕrit* > *cōpĕrit* *cŏpĕrit; *dŭŏdĕcim* > *dōdĕcim.   The short e and o in *prĕndĕre* and *cŏpĕrit are not accounted for. In *mulĭĕrem*[1] > Pr. molher the į remained long enough (perhaps under the influence of the nominative *mŭlier*) to palatalize the l.

INITIAL SYLLABLE.

41.   Usually, in the literary language, Latin a > Pr. a; Latin æ, œ, and e, i (without regard to quantity) > Pr. e; Latin o, u (long or short) > Pr. o; Lat. au > Pr. au, unless the next syllable contained an ú, in which case the au was reduced (in the Vulgar Latin time) to a.   Ex.: *amīcum* > amic, *caballus* > cavals; *æquālem* > egal, *pænĭtēre > penedre, *dēbēre* > dever, *mĕliōrem* > melhor, *dīlēctum* > deleit, *dīvīnum* > devin, *dīvĭdēre* > devire, *fīnīre* > fenir, *mĭnōrem* > menor; *plōrāre* > plorar, *sōlātium* > solatz, *cŏlōrem* > color, *vŏlēre > voler, *mūstēla* > mostela, *sŭbĭnde* > soven; *aucĕllum* > auzel, *audīre* > auzir, *augŭstum* > aost, *augŭrium > aür.

1. An initial vowel is occasionally lost, either through elision with the article (*eclĕsia > *egleisa, la egleisa > la gleisa) or through the dropping of a prefix (*ingĕnium* > engenh genh): *epĭscŏpus* > bisbes, *alauda* > *lauzeta*, *occasiōnem* > *ocaiso caiso*.

2. In a few words the vowel of the initial syllable disappeared, for some unknown reason, before r in Vulgar Latin: *cŏrrŏtŭlāre > *crŏtŭlāre > crollar, *dīrēctus* > *drēctus*[2] > dreitz, *quĭrĭtāre* > *crītāre > cridar.

3. *Domne*, used familiarly as a proclitic (§ 19), lost its first syllable, and, before a vowel, was reduced to *n*.   The combinations *de n, que n* (followed by a proper name) were understood as *d'en, qu'en*; hence the title *en*, 'Sir.'   See Schultz-Gora in *Zs.*, XXVI, 588; Elise Richter in *Zs.*, XXVII, 193; V. Cescini, *Manualetto provenzale*, 2d ed., 1905, 168 ff.

4. The proclitic ọ probably comes from a V. L. *ot*, not from *aut*.

42.   The vowel of the initial syllable, especially in verbs,

---

[1] For the accent, see § 16, 1.
[2] Spelled *drictus*: see Schuchardt, *Vokalismus des Vulgärlateins*, II, 422.

was extremely subject to the influence of analogy: cülhir (o̬) through cülh (o̬) < *cŏllĭgit*, dizen < *dīcĕntem* through dire < *dīcĕre*, dürar through dür < *dūrum* and düra < *dūrat*, finir through fin < *fīnem*, fivela through fibla < *fībula*, pueiar (o̬) through pueia (o̬) < *pŏdiat*.

1. Avangeli (e) is perhaps influenced by *avan*; bliso (e) < *blas* may possibly have been influenced by *tiso*; gazardo < *wiðarlōn* shows the influence of *gazanhar*; in piucela (pülcela) < *puellicĕlla* (Zs., XXV, 343) the püu of the first syllable was changed to piu just as *pŭlīcem* became *piuze* (see § 38, 3); in *vas = ves < ve(r)sus* the a is due to the analogy of *az < ad*; *vais* is unexplained, *vaus* follows *daus* (§ 44, 6). If desse is from *de exin*, the first syllable is irregular. Beside *maniar < manducare* are unexplained forms *meniar miniar*. In *duptar* (o), *surits* (o) the u doubtless represents u̬ or o̬, not ü. *Girofle < Καρυόφυλλον* and *olifan orifan < elephantem* are French.

43. Sometimes the initial syllable was altered by a change of prefix or a false idea of etymology: aucire < *occīdĕre* (cf. the Italian and Rumanian forms), diman (e) < *de māne* (cf. di < *dīem*), dementre < *dum ĭntĕrim* (cf. de < *de*), engoissa < *angŭstia* (cf. en < *in*), envanezir < *evanēscĕre*, escür < *obscūrum* (cf. es- < *ex-*), preon prefon (o) < *profŭndum*, redon < *rotŭndum* (re– in V. L.: Schuchardt, *Vokalismus des Vulgärlateins*, II, 213), trabalh < *trepalium* (cf. tra– < *tra– = trans–*). *Dimenge* (also *ditmenge*) is from *dīe domĭnĭco*.

1. On the same principle are doubtless to be explained such double forms as *evori* (a), *saboros* (e), *socors* (e), *somondre* (e), *soror* (e). *Serori* occurs in a Latin inscription.

2. The prefix *eccu–*, under the influence of *ac* and *atque*, became *accu–* in southern Gaul and elsewhere: aco < *accu'hoc*, aquel < *accu'íllum*, aquest < *accu'ístum*, aqui < *accu'hīc*. *Eissi < ecce hīc* sometimes becomes *aissi* through the analogy of *aissi < ac sīc*.

3. In such forms as *tresanar*, the prefix *tres–* is French.

44. Local or partial phonetic changes affected the initial

syllable of many words: demandar (do–) < *demandāre*, emplir
(üm–) < *implēre*; ciutat cieutat < *cīvĭtātem*; eissir issir < *exīre*,
getar gitar < **jĕctāre*; crear criar < *creāre*; merce̦ (mar–) <
mercēdem; delgat (dal–) < *delicātum*.

1. Nearly everywhere there is a tendency to change e to o, u, or ü be-
fore a labial, especially before m: *premier promier prumier, remas romas,
semblar somblar, trebalh trubalh.* So *de ves* > **do ves* > *dous.*

2. In the 13th century, nearly everywhere, iu > ieu: *piucela pieucela.*

3. Many dialects of the north and west change ei and e to i: *deis-
sendre dissendre, eissam issam, eissi issi, eissilh issilh, leisso lisso, meitat
mitat*; *degerir* (i), *denhar* (i), *disnar, en in, enfern* (i), *entrar* (i), *envers* (i),
escien icient, proclitic *est ist, estar* (i), *estiers*(i), *Felip* (i), *gelos* (i), *genhos*
(i), *genolh* (i), *gequir* (i), *guereiar* (i), *gue̦rensa* (i), *i(n)vern, isnel irnel,*
peior pigor, proclitic *per pir, premier* (i), *semblar* (i), *serven* (i), *serventes*
(i), *sevals* (i), *trebalhar* (i), *tremblar* (i). In *disnar, ivern, isnel* only i is
found. In some dialects there is an alternation of e and i, e being used
when there is an í in the next syllable, i when there is none: *fenít, sirvén.*
In *vest* < *vīcīnum* the e probably goes back to V. L.: cf. Fr.

4. In a few dialects e in hiatus with a following vowel becomes i:
crear criar, leal lial, prear priar, preon prion, real rial.

5. In many dialects of the north and west e has a tendency to become
a before r: *guerentia garensa, merce marce, pergamen pargamen.*

6. In some dialects there is a tendency to assimilate e to an á in the
next syllable: *delgat dalgat,· gigant iaian, deman* (a), *semblar* (a), *serrar* (a),
tremblar (a). So *de vás* (§ 42, 1) > *da vás* > *dávas*; hence *daus,* under the
influence of *deus* > *de ves.*

INTERTONIC SYLLABLE.

45. The term *intertonic* is applied to the syllable that fol-
lows the secondary (§ 18) and precedes the primary accent.
In this position all vowels, except a, regularly disappeared in
popular words, probably between the 5th and the 8th cen-
tury[1]; a apparently remained: **bŭllĭcāre* > boiar (bollegar),

---

[1] The period of the fall of the intertonic vowel covers, in part, the period of the
voicing of intervocalic surds (§ 65); sometimes the vowel fell too soon for the surd

bŏnĭtātem > bontat, **carrĭcāre* > carcar cargar, *caballĭcāre* >
cavalcar cavalgar, *cĕrĕbĕllum* > cervel, *cīvĭtātem* > ciutat, *cŏllŏ-
cāre* > colcar colgar, *dēlĭcātum* > delcat delgat, *excommūnĭcāre*
*excommĭnĭcāre > escomeniar, *vĕrēcŭndia* > vergonha; *calamĕl-
lum* > calamel, *invadĕre* **invadīre* > envazir, *margarĭta* >
margarida, *mirabĭlia* > miravilha, *parav(e)rēdus* > palafres.

1. The vowel is preserved in a number of words in which it originally
bore the secondary accent (§ 18): *abbrēvidre* > abreuiar, *calŭmniáre* > ca-
loniar, **erĭciónem* > erisso; on the other hand, **comĭnĭtĭáre* (through **co-
mĭn'tiáre*) > comensar, *partĭtiónem* (through **pártiónem*) > parso. Cf. Zs.,
XXVII, 576, 684, 693, 698, 701, 704. When kept, the vowel is sometimes
altered: **carōnea* **caróneáta* > caraunhada, **cupĭdietósus* > cobeitos cobitos,
papĭliónem > pabalho.

2. The prefix *mĭnus–* was reduced to *mis–* (or *mes–*) in Gaul, perhaps
at the close of the Vulgar Latin period: **mĭnus-prétiat* > mespreza. *Me-
nes–* was used also. Cf. P. Marchot, *Phon.*, pp. 43, 44. *

3. *Mostier* is from **monistĕrium*, altered, by the influence of *ministĕ-
rium*, from *monastĕrium*. *Comprar* is from V. L. *comperare*. *Calmelh*
calmelha (cf. *calamel* above) are Provençal formations from *calm*. *Ca-
resma* or *caresme* seems to be from V. L. **quarrēsĭma = quadragēsĭma.
Anedier < anatarium* shows the influence of *anĕt dnet < andtem* (§ 48, 1).

4. In learned words the vowel is generally preserved: *irreguldr, irritár,
pelicán, philozophía*. The vowel is, however, often altered, the exchange
of e and i being particularly frequent: *esperĭt, femenĭl, orifán, peligrĭ (e),
soteirán (sotrán) < subterraneum* influenced by *dereirán* and *primeirán*.

46. Very often the intertonic vowel was preserved by the
analogy of some cognate word or form in which that vowel
was stressed: devinár through *devín*, finimén through *finír*,
guerreiár through *guerréia*, noiridúra through *noirír*, oblidár
through *oblít*, pertusár through *pertúsa*, reusar through *reúsa*,
servidór through *servíre*.

---

to be voiced, sometimes it did not. The relation of the fall of unstressed vowels
to the development of intervocalic consonants, in French, has been examined by
L. Clédat in the *Revue de philologie française*, in a series of articles beginning
XVII, 122. Cf. P. Marchot, *Phon.*, pp. 84–90.

1. In such cases the preserved vowel is sometimes altered, the exchange of e and i being especially common: *avinén, covinén, sovinénsa*, cf. *venír, ven*; *enginhár, enginhós*, cf. *genh*; *envelzír*, cf. *vil*; *gememén*, cf. *gemir*; *issarnít* (*eissernít*), from *excérnëre*; *randóla*, from *hirŭndŭla*, perhaps influenced by *randón*; *temerós* (*o*), from *timorōsus, influenced by *temér*; *traazó* (*i*), from *traditiōnem*, with a substitution of suffix; *volentiérs*, from *voluntarius*, under the influence of *volén < volentem*.

PENULT.[1]

47. (1) The vowel of the penult of proparoxytones fell in many words in Vulgar Latin, especially between a labial and another consonant, and between two consonants one of which was a liquid: *avĭca > **auca, cŏm(i)tem, cŏmp(u)tum, dēb(i)-tum, dŏm(i)nus*[2]; *alt(e)ra, vĭg(i)lat, cal(i)dus, vĭr(i)dem; frig(i)dus, nĭtĭdus* > **nĭttus, pŏs(i)tus, pūtĭdus* > *pūttus.

(2) The classic Latin *–culus* comprises an original *–clus* (*sæclum*) and an original *–culus* (*aurĭcŭla*). In popular Latin both were *–clus* (**macla, ŏclus*, etc.), to which was assimilated *–tŭlus* in current words (*vĕtŭlus* > *vĕclus*, etc.).

(3) Many popular words which in Vulgar Latin had very generally lost the vowel were for some reason introduced into southern Gaul in their classical forms, and not a few were adopted both in the uncontracted and in the syncopated state: *fragĭlem* > frágel (cf. Fr. *fraile*, It. *frale*), *jŭvĕnem* > iove (cf. Fr. *iuevne*); *clērĭcum* > clergue *clēr'cum* > clerc, *dēbĭtum* > deute *dēb'tum* > depte, *flēbĭlem* > frevol *flēb'lem* > freble, *mal'habĭtum* > malaute *mal'hab'tum* > malapte, *nĭtĭdum* > nede *nĭttum > net, *hŏmĭnem* > ome *hŏm'nem* > omne, *pŏpŭlum* > pobol *pŏp'lum* > poble.

1. *Cŏgnĭtum* seems to have become *cónhede, whence *coinde cuende conge.* Cf. § 79, Gnd, Gnt.

---

[1] Cf. H. Wendel, *Die Entwicklung der Nachtonvokale aus dem Lateinischen ins Provenzalische*, 1906.

" *Domnus* may be the older form.

48. The unaccented penult vowels that had not already fallen disappeared, in most cases, in the transition from Latin to Provençal: *carrĭcat > carca, cŏllŏcat > colca, cŭrrĕre > corre, spathŭla > espatla, *ĕssĕre (= ĕsse) > estre, ī(n)sŭla isla, pĕssĭmum > pesme, pŏnĕre > ponre, *rīdĕre > rire, tabŭla > taula, tŏllĕre > tolre.

1. A apparently was more tenacious than other vowels, and frequently remained as an indistinct e: anătem > ánet, which, being associated with the diminutive ending –ét, became anét (cf. modern Pr. anèdo); cannăbim > cánebe (learned?); cŏlăphum > *cólebe > colbe, but cŏlʹphum > colp; Stĕphănum > Estęve; lampăda > lámpeza; ŏrgănum > órguene (later or-guéne) órgue; ŏrphănum > orfe; raphănum > ráfe; Rhŏdănum > Rozer; *sēcăle (= sĕcāle) > séguel (but cf. modern segle selho). Cf. A. Thomas in the *Journal des savants*, June, 1901, p. 370. See also P. Marchot, *Phon.*, pp. 90–94. Cf. § 45, footnote. It is noteworthy that *cólebe ultimately lost its penult, while the other words lost the final syllable or none.

49. Under certain conditions, however, a vowel which had not fallen in the Latin of southern Gaul was often kept in Provençal. It was then probably indistinct in sound, and was written usually *e*, but occasionally *o*.

(1) After c', g', or y the vowel was apparently retained in some dialects and lost in others. When the c', g', or y was intervocalic, forms with and without the vowel are about equally common; when the c', g', or y was preceded by a consonant, forms with the vowel predominate, and after cons. + c' the vowel was apparently never lost. After intervocalic c': cŏcĕre (= cŏquĕre) > coire cozer, dīcĕre > dire dízer, dŭcĕre > düire *düzer (condúcir dedúzir), facĕre > faire *fázer (fa-zedor, etc.), gracĭlem > graile, *nŏcĕre (= nŏcēre) > noire nozer, placĭtum > plach, sŏcĕrum > sozer (sogre is from sŏ-crum), *vŏcĭtum (= vacuum) > vuech. After intervocalic g' or y: bajŭlus > bailes, fragĭlem > frágel, imagĭnem > imáge, lĕgĕre > leire legír (through *leger?), rĭgĭdum > reide rege, rĭgĭda >

regeza, *tragĕre (= trahĕre) > traire tragír (through *tráger?).
After cons. + c': carcer > cárcer, crēscĕre > creisser, nascĕre >
náisser, pascĕre > páisser, parcĕre > párcer, *tŏrcĕre (= tŏr-
quēre) > torzer.   After cons. + g' or y: angĕlum > ángel
(learned?), *cŏll'gĕre (= cŏllĭgĕre, through cŏllĭgo etc.) > colre
cuelher colhír, *dē–ēr'gĕre (= ērĭgĕre) > derdre derzer, *fŭl-
gĕrem (from fŭlger = fŭlgur) > fouzer, jŭngĕre > ionher, mar-
gĭnem > marge, plangĕre > planher, vĭrgĭnem > vergena verge.

(2) After ks, s, ss, and sy the vowel was apparently re-
tained in some dialects and lost in others: dīxĕrunt > diron
disseron (through *dísseron)[1], dūxĕrunt > düystrent düisseron
(*dúisseron), fraxĭnum > fraisne fraisse, traxĕrunt > traisseron
(*tráisseron), tŏxĭcum > tueissec; asĭnum > asne ase, mĭsĕrum
> miser (learned), *prē(n)sĕrunt > preson prezeron (*preze-
ron), rema(n)sĕrunt > remastrent remaseron (*remáseron);
*ĕssĕre (= ĕsse) > estre esser (used in Rouergue, Limousin,
Marche, and Dauphiné), *mĭssĕrunt (= mīsĕrunt) > mestrunt
(mesdren) meseron (*mẹsseron), passĕrem > pásser; *cō(n)-   *cosyure
sĕre (= consuĕre) > coser (cozír is from V. L. *cosīre).

(3) Between a labial and a dental the vowel was appar-
ently kept: cŭpĭdum > cobe,[2] fēmĭna > femena feme (but
fēm'na > femna), jŭvĕnem > iove, *lūmĭnem > lüme (lūmen >
lüm), hŏmĭnem > ómen óme (but hŏm'nĕm > omne), tĕpĭdum >
tebe,[2] tĕrmĭnum > terme.   Cf. § 48, 1.

(4) Between a dental and a guttural the vowel remained
long enough for the guttural to become y (§ 52; § 65, G):
mĕdĭcum > *medegu > *medeye > medže (= mege).   If the
first consonant was a liquid or a nasal, the vowel apparently
allowed the guttural to become y in some dialects, but not in

---

[1] The change of accent, in this verb and others, was due to the analogy of the
first and fourth conjugations (canteron, sentíron) and to the influence of the second
person plural (dissetz).

[2] The feminine forms cobéza, tebéza, etc., show a change of accent.

others: *carrĭcat > caria carga, clĕrĭcum > clẹrie clergue, mŏ-
năchum > monie mongue.   Caballĭcat > cavalga, cŏllŏcat >
cọlca cọlga show an earlier fall.   In clĕr'cum > clẹrc the fall
goes back to Latin times.

(5) Between lv and r the vowel was kept in some dialects
and lost in others: sŏlvĕre > sọlver sọlvre, vŏlvĕre > vọlver
vọlvre, pŭlvĕrem > polvẹra.

50. Some learned proparoxytones kept for a while both
post-tonic vowels (usually written e), but most of them ulti-
mately either shifted their accent to the penult (§ 17, 1) or
dropped their final syllable: domĕstĭcum > domẹstegue, la-
crĭma > lágrema, mĕrĭtum > merite, hŏrrĭda > ọreza, rēgĭmen >
régeme; fĭstŭla > festóla, fragĭlem > fragíl, mĕrĭtum > merít,
tĕrmĭnum > termíni; diacŏnum > diágue, flēbĭlem > frẹvol (cf.
flēb'lem > frẹble), nĭtĭdum > nẹde (cf. *nĭttum > nẹt), ŏrdĭnem
> órde, pŏpŭlum > pọbol (cf. pŏp'lum > pọble), prīncĭpem >
príncep prínce.   Cf. § 47, (3).

FINAL SYLLABLE.

51. As early as the 8th century, in popular words, the
vowels of final syllables fell, the fall occuring first, perhaps,
after liquids: hĕrĭ > ẹr, malĕ > mal; bŏnŭs > bos, cŏlăphŭm >
cọlp, cōgĭto > cüg, panĕm > pan, prĕtĭŭm > prẹtz.

(1) Latin a, however, remained, being generally pro-
nounced a̤: audiăm > auia̤, bŏnă > bona̤, fīliās > filha̤s.[1]

(2) Latin final ī probably remained in all dialects later
than the 8th century, and in some until the beginning of the
literary period: hăbuī > águi > aguí. Before it fell, it changed
an accented ẹ in the preceding syllable to i: see § 27.

---

[1] In most of the modern dialects (but not in Gascony and lower Languedoc) this
a has become o: rosa > roso. But in the Limousin dialects and some others –as >
–a: rosas > rosa.

(3) Latin i and u remained if they were immediately preceded by an accented vowel: *fŭī*>füi, *mĕī*>mei, *sŭī*>soi; *cavum* *caum > chau, *dĕus* > deus, *ĕgo* *ĕo *ĕu > eu, *rīvum rium* ∢ riu.   In such cases the two vowels formed a diphthong.

(4) Before final nt Latin e, u remained as e, o: *cantent*> canten, *vēndunt*> vendon.

1. In Aude, Tarn, Aveyron, Corrèze, and a part of Haute-Garonne, final ī was preserved as late as the 12th century: *pagadi, salvi, soli.*   See *Rom.*, XIV, 291–2 and XXXIV, 362.   Such forms occur also in Vaud and Dauphiné.   Cf. *Gram.*, II, p. 82. — In the dialect of some texts, –*ī*, before falling, palatalized a preceding l (or ll), n (or nn), nd, nt, or t: *annī*>*anh*, *bellī* > *beill*, *infantī > *efanh*, *spiritī > *esperih*, *mundī*>*monh*.   See *Rom.*, XXXIV, 353.

2. In the extreme east there are traces of final –*ōs*: *aquestos, ellos, tantos.*

3. *Grau* for *gra*<*gradum*, *niu* for *ni*<*nīdum* are Catalan.   *Amiu* for *amic*<*amīcum, chastiu* for *chastic*<*castīgo* belong to the dialect of Forez, and point to a very early fall of the guttural in that dialect.   Cf. § 65, D, G.

4. *Aire, vaire*, beside *air*<*aĕrem, vair*<*varium*, probably show the influence of the numerous nouns in –*aire* (*amaire*, etc.); cf. § 52, (1). *Fores* beside *fors*<*fŏris, nemes* beside *nems*<*nĭmis, senes* beside *sens*< *sĭne* probably developed the *e* when the next word began with a consonant: see § 62, (3).   For *colbe*, see § 48, 1.   *Reide rede* perhaps owes its –e to *rege*: § 49, (1).   Beside *volp*<*vŭlpem* there is a *volpe*.

5. *Coma*, beside *com, con, co*<*quōmŏ(do)*, apparently owes its –a to the analogy of the adverbs *bona* and *mala* and other adverbs of manner.   For a different explanation, see J. Vising in the *Tobler Festschrift* (*Abhandlungen Herrn Prof. Dr. Tobler . . . . dargebracht*, 1895), p. 113.

6. E seems to have been inserted in the second person singular of some verbs, to distinguish it from the third person: *co(g)nōscis* ∢ conisses, *co(g)nōscit*>conois.

52.   When the fall of the vowel would have resulted in an undesirable consonant group at the end of a word, the vowel was retained as an indistinct e: *dŭbĭto*>dopte, *lŭcrum*>logre.

The principal groups that call for a supporting vowel are:

(1) a consonant and a liquid; (2) a labial and a dental; (3) in proparoxytones, a consonant and a c′ or c originally separated by the vowel of the penult; (4) in proparoxytones, a consonant and an m or n originally separated by the vowel of the penult. Ex.: *inter* > entre; *aptum* > apte; *dŏdĕcim > dotze, *jūdĭco* > iütge; *Jacŏmus > Iacmes, *asĭnum* > asne.

If the word was a paroxytone, and the first consonant was a palatal and the second an r, the supporting vowel stood between the two: *major* > maier, *mĕlior* > melher, *mŭlier* > molher, *pĕjor* > peier, *sĕnior* > senher. Otherwise the supporting vowel followed the consonant group.

The four classes of groups (aside from the palatal + r just mentioned) will now be examined in detail:—

(1) Examples: *alter* > autre, *Carŏlus* > Carles, *dŭplus* > dobles, *ĕssĕre > estre, *fabrum* > fabre, *mĕr(*ŭ*)*lum* > merle, *nŏster* > nostre, *pauper* > paubre, *pŏp*(*ŭ*)*lum* > poble, *pŏnĕre* > ponre, *recĭpĕre* > recebre, *rŭmpĕre* > rompre, *tŏllĕre* > tolre, *vŏlvĕre* > volvre; *mascŭlum* > mascle, etc.; *flēb*(*ĭ*)*lem* > freble, etc. Under this head is included r–r (*cŭrrere* > corre, *quærĕre* > querre), but not ll and rr (*bĕllum* > bel, *fĕrrum* > fer). In Provençal the first element was often changed, later than the 8th century, into a vowel, original b and v becoming u, and d, t, c, g, and y being turned to i: *bĭbĕre* > beure, *scrībĕre* > escriure, *mŏvĕre > moure, *plŏvĕre* > ploure, *vīvĕre* > viure; *latro* > laire, *matrem* > maire, *radĕre* > raire, *rīdĕre > rire, *vĭtrum* > veire; *desīdĕro* > desire, etc.; *amātor* > amaire, *servītor* > servire, etc.; *dīcĕre* > dire, *dūcĕre* > düire, *facĕre* > faire, *gracĭlem* > graile, *tacĕre > taire; *frīgĕre* > frire, *weigăro* > ⟨illegible marginal note⟩ gaire, *lĕgĕre* > leire; *bajŭlum* > baile. Apparent exceptions to the rule are intervocalic cl, gl, which were probably reduced to single consonants before the 8th century: *ŏc*(*ŭ*)*lum* > olh, *vĭg*(*ĭ*)*lo* > velh.

common in alteration rigere : Anglade 123

1. The rare forms *frair, mair, pair, Peir* (still used in Gascony), beside regular *fraire, maire, pàire, Peire,* are probably due to proclitic use; so *sor* beside *sorre < sŏror,* and possibly *faur* beside *faure < faber.* The learned *albir = albire < arbĭtrium* may be due to the analogy of other double forms. *Dimerc* for *dimercre* (§ 17, 2) perhaps follows *dimenc.*

2. Rr requires a vowel in a few dialects: *corre = cor < cŭrrit, ferre = fer < fĕrrum, torre = tor < tŭrrem.*

(2) Examples: *cŭbĭtum >* code; *cŏmĭtem >* comte; *dēbĭtum >* depte deute, § 47, (3); *dŏmnum >* domne; *dŭbĭto >* dopte; *hŏspĭtem >* oste; *sabbătum >* sapte.

1. *Azaut* seems to be post-verbal from *azautar < adaptāre.* *Escrit < scrīptum* shows the influence of *dit < dīctum.* *Malaut,* beside *malaute malapte < mal'habĭtum,* is reconstructed from the feminine *malauta* on the model of *aut, auta.* *Set < sĕptem* must have developed as a proclitic.

(3) Examples: *jūdicem >* iütge[1]; *pŏllĭcem >* pouze; *quīndĕcim >* quinze; *salĭcem >* sauze; *sēdĕcim >* sedze;—*canŏnĭcum >* canonge canorgue,[2] § 49, (4); *clĕrĭcum >* clerge clergue (§ 49, 4); *mĕdĭcum >* metge; *mŏnăchum >* monge mongue morgue,[2] § 49, (4); *vĭndĭco >* venie; *viatĭcum >* viatge, etc.

1. The forms *poutz, sautz,* beside *pouze, sauze,* would seem to indicate that lc' did not require a supporting vowel in all dialects.

2. *Ficotum* (= *jēcur*), a fusion of συκωτόν ('fig-fattened') and *fĭcus,* combined with *hĕpăte* (= *hēpar*), became *fĕcatu *fecitu *fegidu, and then, through the influence of the familiar ending –igu (= *ĭcum*), *fedigu > fetge. See G. Paris in *Miscellanea linguistica in onore di G. Ascoli,* 1901, p. 41; H. Schuchardt in *Zs.,* XXV, 615, and XXVIII, 435; L. Clédat in *Revue de philologie française et de littérature,* XV, 235. *Pege,* for *peich < pĕctus,* seems to be due to the analogy of *fetge.*

(4) Examples: *aestĭmo >* esme; *dĕcĭmum >* desme; *fraxĭnum >* fraisne; *incūdĭnem >* enclütge (cf. § 80, Dn); **met-ĭpsĭmum >* medesme; *pĕssĭmum >* pesme; *prŏxĭmus >* prosmes.

---

[1] The *tg* in this word is probably due to the influence of *iutiar < jŭdĭcāre.*

[2] The forms with *r* may be due to dissimilation or to the influence of *clergue.*

1. Faim < *facĭmu(s)* doubtless lost its –e through the analogy of the alternative form fazẹm < **facĭmu(s)* and of the usual endings –ám, –ẹm.

(5) In some dialects, at least, by, mby, mny, py, rny required a supporting vowel: *rŭbeum* > rọtge, *cambio* > camie, *sŏmnium* > songe suenh, *apium* > ache api, **Arvĕrnium*[1] > Alvernhe; ratge (= *rabiem*) is probably French. Original lm, rm, sm required a supporting vowel in some dialects but not in others: *hĕlm* > ẹlme ẹlm, *ŭlmum* > ọlme ọlm, *palmum* > palm; **ĕrmum* (ἔρημον) > erm, *fĭrmum* > fẹrm, *gĕrmen* > germe; *spasmum* > espasme.

(6) Many verbs regularly have an –e in the first person singular of the present indicative: desire, dọpte, iütge, etc. By the analogy of these, –e often appears in the first person singular of verbs which need no supporting vowel: *remīro* > remir remire. By the analogy of the preterit (águi, füi, etc.), –i is very often substituted for this –e: azọr̈ azọri, cant canti, prẹtz prẹzi, etc.

53. Many late words preserve the final vowel as –*e*: benigne, bisbe < *epĭscŏpum*, digne (cf. denhar), mixte (cf. mẹst), regne (cf. reing), signe (cf. sẹnh). Cf. § 50; (for cọlbe) § 48, 1; and (for cọinde, etc.) § 47, 1. Learned formations from nouns in –*ium* usually end in –*i*, simply dropping the –*um*: capitọli, edifici, empẹri, iüzízi, martíri (martíre), negọci, offci, periüri, remẹzi, servízi, vici. Similar forms in –*i* were sometimes taken from the accusative of nouns and adjectives in –*ius*: Boẹci < *Boëthium*, prọpri (prọpre) < *prŏprium*, savi < *sabium*.

1. It should be remembered that the Latin words, at the time of their adoption, had undergone various phonetic changes in the clerical pronunciation: cf. § 15. A form *remezi*, for instance, presupposes a pronunciation of *remĕdium* as remẹð́iu(m).

---

[1] *Alvernia* is attested: cf. *Zs.*, XXVI, 123. The usual form is *Arvernicum*.

3. CONSONANTS.

54. The Latin consonants which we have to consider are:
b, c (= k), d, f, g, h, j (= y), l, m, n, p, qu (= kw), r, s, t, v
(= w), x (= ks).   To these we must add the Vulgar Latin w
coming from u̯, and y coming from e̯, i̯: see § 40, (2).   Fur-
thermore, in words borrowed from Germanic dialects we find
b, ð, h, k, þ, w, which call for special notice; and, in words
borrowed from Greek, ch, k, ph, th, z.

The Latin d, f, j, l, p, t call for no remark at present.
Latin h, in popular speech, became silent very early (*hŏc*>
ŏc, hŏmo > *ŏmo*), and, although an attempt was made to restore
it in polite speech, it left no trace in the Romance languages:
cf. *Rom.*, XI, 399.   Double consonants were pronounced dis-
tinctly longer than single ones: *annus, ĭlle, ŏssum, tĕrra.*

55. Latin b, c, g, m, n, qu, r, s, v, w, x, y show the follow-
ing developments in popular Latin speech:—

B between vowels became, through failure to close the lips
tightly, β (bilabial v), from the 1st to the 3d century of our
era: *habēre* > aβere.   The same change took place, to a cer-
tain extent, when the b was not intervocalic, but we have
few, if any, traces of it in Provençal.   Between vowels, even
in learned words, the clerical pronunciation was probably β
or v until the 7th century.   Cf. V.

C before a front vowel (e, i), as early as the 3d century,
doubtless had, in nearly all the Empire, a front or palatal
articulation; that is, it was formed as close as possible to
the following vowel[1]: *cĕntum* > c'ĕntu, *dūcĕre* > dūc'ĕre.   The
next step was the introduction of an audible glide, a brief y,
between the c' and the vowel[2]: c'yĕntu, duc'yere.   By the

---

[1] Compare, in English, the *c* of *coo* and the *k* of *key.*

[2] Compare the old-fashioned pronunciation of words like *card, kind.*

5th century this c′y had developed into a kind of ty, the c′ having been drawn still further forward: t′yentu dut′yere. Through a modification of the y-glide, the group then became, in the 6th or 7th century, tš or ts: tšentu tsentu.   See H. Schuchardt, *Voc.*, I, 151, and *Ltblt.*, XIV, 360; P. E. Guarnerio, in *Supplementi all'Archivio glottologico italiano*, IV (1897), pp. 21–51 (cf. *Rom.*, XXX, 617); G. Paris, in the *Journal des savants*, 1900, 359, in the *Annuaire de l'École pratique des Hautes-Études*, 1893, 7, in the *Comptes rendus des séances de l'Académie des Inscriptions*, 1893, 81, and in *Rom.*, XXXIII, 322; W. Meyer-Lübke, *Einf.*, pp. 123–126; F. G. Mohl, *Zs.*, XXVI, 595; P. Marchot, *Phon.*, pp. 51–53; W. Meyer-Lübke, in *Bausteine zur romanischen Philologie*, 313.   Cf. G and X.[1]

G between vowels, before the accent, disappeared in some words in at least a part of the Empire: le(g)ālis, li(g)āmen, re(g)ālis, (*realis* is attested for the 8th century); ĕgo, generally used as a proclitic, everywhere lost its g; on the other hand, g was kept in *castigāre, fatigāre, ligāre, negāre, pagānus.* G before a front vowel (e, i), by the 1st or 2d century, was pronounced g′ (cf. C): gĕntem > g′ĕnte, *fragĭlis* > frag′ĭlis.   As early as the 4th century this g′, through failure to form a close articulation, opened into y[2]: yĕnte, fráyilis.   Before an accented e or i an intervocalic y disappeared, in the greater part of the Empire, being fused with the vowel: *magĭster* > mayịster > maester, **pagēnsis* > payẹsis > paẹsis, *regīna* > reyịna > reina.[1]

M and n, when final, were weak and indistinct from the earliest times, except in monosyllables; by the 3d or 4th cen-

---

[1] For final –ci, –gi in plurals, see § 92, (2).

[2] Before this, *frīgĭdus* had become frigdus in Italy and Gaul.

tury they had probably disappeared altogether from the end of polysyllables: damnu, nọme; but jam, non.

N before spirants (f, j, s, v), except in the prefixes *con-* and *in-*, became silent during the Republican period, the preceding vowel, if it was short, being lengthened by compensation[1]: *mē(n)sis, pē(n)sare.* If the syllable *con-* or *in-* was not recognized as a prefix, the n fell: *co(n)sul, co(n)ventum, i(n)fas.* In learned and newly constructed words the *n* was pronounced. Cf. M.

Qu, gu before o or u were reduced to c, g in the 1st or 2d century: see W.

R before s, in a number of words, became s in the Republican period: *deōrsum* > deōssum, *dŏrsum* > dŏssum, *sūrsum* > sūssum; so, in a part of the Empire, *pĕrsĭca* > pĕssĭca, *vĕrsus* (preposition) > vĕssus. Early in our era ss after a long vowel was reduced to s: deōsu, sūsu.

S was probably always voiceless, or surd, in classic Latin, but became voiced between vowels, in Gaul, at the end of the Vulgar Latin period: *casa.* To initial s + consonant an i or e was prefixed, at first, no doubt, after a word ending in a consonant: *in schŏla* > in iscŏla; this process began in the 2d century and had become general by the 4th.

V, originally pronounced w, became β probably in the 1st century: *vīvĕre* > βīβĕre. Before u, *v* regularly disappeared, but it was restored by analogy in many words: *flavus* > flaus, *ōvum* > ŏum, *rīvus* > rīus; but also *ŏvum, rīvus,* by the analogy of *ova, rivi.* In the greater part of the Empire v apparently fell also before an accented o: *pavōnem* > paōne, *pavōrem* > paōre. Cf. W. When a β, representing either b or v,

---

[1] It is natural to suppose that the n, in falling, nasalized the vowel; but no trace of this nasality remains.

became contiguous to a following consonant, it changed to u:
avīca > aβīca > auca, *gabăta* > gaβata > gauta, **flavĭtat* > fla-
βĭtat > flautat.   In several words rv became rb in Latin: *ver-
vēcem* > berbēce berbīce, *cŏrvus* > cŏrbus, *cŭrvus* > cŭrbus.

W coming, in the 2d or 3d century, from u̥ (§ 40) differed
from Latin *v*, then pronounced β, but was probably identical
with Germanic *w*: *dēbuī* > debwi̥, *placuī* > placwi̥ *sapuit* >
sapwit, *tĕnuis* > tenwis.   W fell between a consonant and o
or u: *antīquus* > antĭcus, *battuo* > batto, *carduus* > cardus,
cŏquus > cŏcus, *distĭnguo* > distĭngo, *mŏrtuus* > mortus; so
eccu'hŏc > Pr. aco̥. Cf. Qu.

X (= ks) was reduced to s, in the 2d or 3d century, before
a consonant or at the end of a word of more than one syl-
lable: *sĕstus, sĕnes*; but *sĕx*.   So the prefix *ex-* > *es-* before
any consonant but s: **exgaudēre* > Pr. esiauzir, **exlucēre*
Pr. esluzir, **exmĭttĕre* > Pr. esmetre; *excernĕre* > **escernīre* >
Pr. *eissernīr*.   Ex- + s apparently became either ex- or ess-:
**exsanguinātum* > Pr. eissancnat, **exsaritāre* > Pr. eissartar,
**exsĕquĕre* > Pr. essegre, **exsŭrgĕre* > Pr. essorger, **exsūcāre*
> Pr. eissügar essügar.

Y coming, in the 2d or 3d century, from e̥ or i̥, (§ 40)
coincided with Latin *j*: *habeam* > abya, *eāmus* > yamus, *tĕneat*
> tenyat; *audio* > audyo, *fīlia* > filya, *vĕniat* > venyat.   As
early as the 4th century the groups dy, gy were reduced to y;
and ly, ny probably became l', n': *mĕdius* > medyus > meyus,
corrĭgia > corrigya > correya; *mĕlior* > melyor > mel'or, *tĕneo*
> tenyo > ten'o̥.

56. Germanic b, ð, h, k, þ, w call for special mention:—

B did not participate in the change of Latin intervocalic b
to β: *roubôn* > Pr. raubar.   The words containing it were evi-
dently adopted after this phonetic law had ceased to operate.

ð, þ were pronounced by the Latins as d, t: *waiðanjan>
*wadanyāre> Pr. gazanhar (It. guadagnare), þrëscan>*tres-
cāre> Pr. trescar.

O.H.G. brotta > rota

H, at the beginning of a word, was lost in the greater part
of the Empire, including southern Gaul: hapja>*apya> Pr.

'xrokh>þroe
þxeb. tr.

apcha.   H between vowels was lost in some words and re-
placed by kk in others: spëhôn> Pr. espiar, fëhu> Pr. fẹu;

admit

jëhan>*yekkīre> Pr. gẹquir.   Ht was regularly replaced by   *quit*
tt: slahta>*sclatta> Pr. esclata; but wahta, perhaps bor-
rowed at a different period, became Pr. gaita. *also gacha; so gachar gaila*

K, in southern Gaul, did not take the palatal pronunciation
before front vowels: skërnon> Pr. esquernir, skina> Pr. es-   *✗*
quina, skiuhan> Pr. esquivar, *rīk-ītia> Pr. riqụeza; only
the derivatives of Franko (doubtless Latinized early) show
palatalization, as *Francia > Pr. Fransa.   G, however, seems
to have been palatalized: gîga> Pr. giga, geisla> Pr. giscle.
Before a, in words introduced early, k and g were treated like
Latin c and g: kausjan> Pr. cauzir chauzir, gâhi> Pr. gai *jâhe*
iai; see § 11, (1).

W was vigorously pronounced, and, through reinforcement
of its velar element, came to be sounded gw: warjan>*warīre
gwarīre> Pr. garir, wẹrra>*werra gwerra> Pr. guerra.
In a few names w>o : Baldwin > Baldoin erimward> Grimoart hludwig> Lozoic

57. Greek ζ, θ, κ, φ, χ did not exactly correspond to any
Latin consonants: —

Z, whatever may have been its original pronunciation, re-
ceived in Vulgar Latin the value dy, which then, like any
other dy, became y: *zelōsus (from ζῆλος) = dyelọsus yelọsus
> Pr. gelọs.   The infinitive ending –ίζειν, introduced in such
words as βαπτίζειν> baptizāre = bapti(d)yāre, became very
common in the form –idyāre –iyāre, and was used to make

new verbs: *wërra* + *ἴζειν* > *werridyāre gwerriyāre* > Pr. guer-reiar.

θ, in the popular speech of Rome, was replaced by t: similarly χ was replaced by c: *σπαθή* > *spatha* = spata; *χορδή* > *chŏrda* = cŏrda.

κ was apparently intermediate in sound between Latin c and g; it was generally replaced by the former, but sometimes by the latter: *κατά* > *cata*, *κυβερνᾶν* > *gubernare*.

φ, in Greek, was in early times (perhaps until the 4th century of our era) a strongly explosive p; it then developed into f. In words borrowed by the Romans in the early period it was replaced by p; in later words it was sounded f: *κό-λαφος* > *cŏlăphus* = cŏlapus, *φασίολος* > *phaseŏlus faseŏlus*.

58. The fate of all these consonants in Provençal depended largely on their position in the word: we must therefore distinguish *initial*, *medial*, and *final* consonants. In a general way, the first tended to remain unchanged, the second to weaken, the third to disappear. Furthermore we must separate single consonants from consonant groups: the latter resisted change better than the former; but a group consisting of dissimilar elements tended to assimilate them.

INITIAL CONSONANTS.

59. A consonant preceded by a prefix was treated as an initial consonant as long as the character of this preceding syllable was recognized: *de-cadĕre* > decazer, *de-pĭngĕre* > depenher, *præ-parāre* > preparar, *re-cordāre* > recordar, *re-patriāre* > repairar, *re-pausāre* > repausar, *se-dūcĕre* > sedüire. If, however, the initial syllable ceased to be recognized as a prefix, the following consonant was treated as a medial con-

a ...lla... > dia...i... acabar agabar (Flame...ca

sonant: *præpŏsĭtum* > prebost, *retŏrta* > redorta; so, perhaps, *profŭndum* > preon. The rare rebonre (beside reponre) < *re-pōnĕre* has the special sense 'to bury'.

SINGLE INITIAL CONSONANTS.

mahomet > Bahomet, so Bahomaria

mespila >
nespola
nespla
(Trinelle),
but mespla

60. B, d, l, m, n, p, r, s, t underwent no change: ben, don, loc, me, nau, pauc, rius, si, tü.

§§ 53, 76 Celt.i...fl.?

1. For *cremetar* < **tremitāre*, see Meyer-Lübke, *Einf.*, §-194. For *granolha* < **ranŭcŭla*, see Körting, *ranuculus.*

granolha
mes, ouir
beside n-

61. C, c', f, g, g', β, y suffered some change. C, g must be distinguished from c', g': § 55, C, G.

C, g before o, u remained unchanged: *colōrem* > color, *cūra* > cüra; *gŭla* > gola, *gŭtta* > gota. Before a they changed only in the north and northeast, where they became (perhaps from the 7th to the 9th century) respectively tš and dž: *campus* > camps champs; *gaudēre* > gauzir iauzir.

gat ...
rabia < cavra

C' > ts, which just before and during the literary period was reduced to s: cælum > cel sel, *cīvitātem* > ciutat ciptat siptat. For g', see Y.

Y, comprising Latin dy, g', gy, j, and z, became dž (except in Béarn, where it remained y): *diurnālem* > iornal (yornal), *deō(r)sum* > ios; *gĕlus* > gels, *gentīlem* > gentil (yentil), *gyrāre* > girar; *jam* > ia, *jŏcum* > ioc (yoc), *jŭvĕnem* > iove; **zelōsus* > gelos.

F remained unchanged, except in Béarn and a part of Gascony, where it became h: *famem* > fam ham, *fĭdem* > fe he, *fŏcum* > foc hüc, *fŏlia* > fuelha huelha.

β > v (the dentilabial spirant), except in Béarn, Gascony, and parts of Languedoc, where it became b: *vĕnit* > ven be, *vĕntum* > vent bent, *vĕrsus* (§ 55, R) > ves bes, *vōs* > vos bos.

*La *bossiniol > lo ressi...*
libellum > linel ...
coluum > huil...

...... > ...
rivum > a...
rasclum > a...
radicum > arrack...

1. In a few words β, owing to Germanic influence, was replaced by
w > gw: *vadum* + *watan* > *gua*, *vastare* + *wôst* > *guastar*.   So *vagĭna* >
guaĭna, *Vascŏnia* > *Gasconha*.   Cf. gw below.

INITIAL GROUPS.

62.   There are three classes of groups: those ending in l or
r, those ending in w, and those beginning with s: —

(1)   Bl, br, cl, cr, dr, gl, gr, pl, pr, tr underwent no
change: *blasphemāre* > blasmar, *brĕvem* > breu, *clarus* > clars,
crŭcem > crotz, *drappus* > draps, *glaciem* > glatz, *gradum* >
gra, *plēnum* > plen, *precāre* > pregar, *trans* > tras.   Gras is
from *grassus*, a fusion of *crassus* and *grossus*.   For grocs <
κρόκος see § 57, κ.

(2)   Gw (Germanic w) and kw (Latin qu) were reduced,
perhaps in the 10th century, to g and k, except in the west,
where the w was retained: *wahta* > gaita guaita, *warjan* >
garir guarir, *wërra* > gerra guerra, *wīsa* > gisa guisa; *quando*
> can quan, *quare* > car quar.   It should be noted that the *u*
was commonly kept in the spelling (especially before e and i)
after it had ceased to be pronounced, *gu* and *qu* being re-
garded merely as symbols for "hard" g and c.   For cinc <
quīnque, see § 87, kw.   Sw remained in *suavem* > suau.

(3)   To groups beginning with s a vowel had been prefixed
in Vulgar Latin (§ 55, S); this vowel appears in Provençal
as e.   Sc' apparently did not occur in any popular word; sl
early became scl; the other groups (sc, scl, scr, sp, st, str)
remained unchanged, except that in the north and northeast
sc > stš before a: *scala* > escala eschala, *schŏla* > escola,
slahta > * *sclatta* > esclata, *scrībĕre* > escriure, *spīna* > espina,
sťare > estar, *strĭngĕre* > estrenher.

MEDIAL CONSONANTS.

63. (1) It is well to note at the outset that when, through the fall of an unaccented vowel (§ 51), an early Provençal b, d, dz, dž, g, z, or ž was made final or contiguous to a final s, it became voiceless: *ŏpus* > ǫbus > ǫbs ǫps, *ŏrbum* > ǫrbu > ǫrb ǫrp: *datum* > dadu > dad dat, *vĭrĭdem vĭrdem* > vẹrde > vẹrd vẹrt; *prĕtium* > prẹdzu > prẹdz prẹts (written *pretz*), *vōcem* > vǫdze > vǫdz vǫts (written *votz*); *mĕdium* > mẹyu mẹdžu > mẹdž mẹtš (written *meg* or *mech*); *amīcus* > amigus > amigs amics, *largum* > largu > larg larc; *rīsum* > rizu > riz ris; *basium* > bažu > baiž baiš (bais). The combination tšs, however, loses either its second or its third element: **gaudios* > gautss > gautš or gauts (both of them often written *gaugz*); so *nŏctes* > nuetss > nuetš or nuets (*nuegz*). For local variations of g, see (6). For *apud* > *ab ap am an*, see § 65, P, 2.

(2) Under the same conditions, y became i: *vĭdeo* > vẹyo > vẹy vei, *pĕjus* > pẹyus > pẹys pịeis.

(3) Under the same conditions, ð, coming from intervocalic d, fell when final, but became t before s: *audĭt* > auði > auð au; *crūdus* > cruðus > cruds crüts. So *crūdum* > crü, *fĭdem* > fẹ, *fraudem* > frau, *gradum* > gra, *nīdum* > ni, *nōdum* > no, *pĕdem* > pẹ, *sapĭdum* > sabe, *tĕpĭdum* > tẹbe; *grados* > grats, *nōdus* > nǫts, *nūdus* > nüts, *pĕdes* > pẹts. The two sets of forms influenced each other: hence *degras, fes,*[1] *nis, pes,* etc.; *crut, grat, not, nut,*[1] etc.

(4) Under the same conditions, β, coming from v or from intervocalic b, became u if preceded by a vowel, but fell if preceded by a consonant: *bĭbit* > bẹβi > bẹβ bẹu, *vīvit* > βịβi > βịβ vịu, *claves* > claβes > claβs claus, *vīvus* > βīβus >

---

[1] *Fes, nut,* which quite supplanted the regular forms, perhaps show the influence of *res, mut.*

βiβs v̩ius; *salvet* > sal, *salvum* > sal, *sĕrvit* > si̯er, *nĕrvos* > ners, *salvus* > sals, *sĕrvus* > sers. Sometimes, however, final β preceded by a consonant, instead of falling, became f: *salvet* > salf, *salvum* > salf, *sĕrvit* > sierf, *vŏlvit* > volf; it may be that these are the only regular forms for cons. + β *when final*, and that *sal, sier* are due to the analogy of *sals, siers*.

(5) Under the same conditions, final n, if preceded by a vowel, was kept in the extreme west, parts of the north, and all the southeast and east, but fell everywhere else; n before s was generally kept only in the southeast and east: *bĕne* > be ben, *canem* > ca can, *sŏnum* > so son[1]; *bŏnus* > bos bons, *mansiōnes* > maisos maisons. In *mĭnus* > mens the n was kept, perhaps through the analogy of menor. If the n was preceded by a consonant (r), the fall seems to have been even commoner: *cŏrnu* > cor corn, *tŏrno* > tor torn; *diŭrnus* > iors iorns. For iornh < *diŭrni*, see § 51, 1. Provençal n coming from nn never falls: *annus* > ans.

(6) Under the same conditions, g, representing original c or g, became c after o or u, and after other vowels either became c or was changed to i (which fused with a preceding i): *fŏcum* > foc, *lŏcus* > locs, *paucum* > pauc, *Hūgo* > Uc; *Aureliācum* > Aurelhac, *dico* > dic di, *Henrīcum* > Enric Enri, **trago* > trac trai. The forms with c are the commoner; they have been most persistent in the west.

(7) The vocalization of l before s (*malus* > maus) is a different phenomenon from the foregoing. See § 65, L.

(8) An m or an n that becomes contiguous to final s often develops into mp or nt, but oftener (judging from the spellings) does not: *nĭmis* > nems nemps; *annos* > ans anz.

---

[1] By analogy of such double forms, n is sometimes added to a few words ending in a vowel: *fŭit* > fo fon, *prō* > pro pron.

(9) Between a liquid or a nasal and a final s, a b or a p generally fell, unless supported by the analogy of a form in which the b or p was final: *ambos* > *ams ambs, cŏrpus* > *cors, tĕmpus* > *tems temps*; cf. *balbs* (*balb*), *orbs* (*orb*).

1. The d, n, t of the proclitics *ad, quid, in, aut, et* will be treated under Final Consonants.

64. Final ts from any source, in Provence, Limousin, and a part of Languedoc and Gascony, was reduced, during the literary period, to s: *amātis* > amatz amas, *habētis* > avetz aves, *dīcit* > ditz dis, *grandes* > granz grans, *latus* > latz las, *prĕtium* > pretz pres. On the other hand, in a part of Limousin (especially in Limoges), and also in Dauphiné, –ts, in the second person plural of verbs, became t: habētis > avet.

SINGLE MEDIAL CONSONANTS.

65. The single medial consonants will now be considered separately, in alphabetical order: —

β, coming from b or v, became v; except in the west and a part of the centre, where, if it remained intervocalic, it changed to b: *habētis* > avetz abetz, *debēre* > dever deber, *faba* > fava faba; *avārum* > avar, *æstīva* > estiva, *brĕvem* > breu,[1] *clavem* > clau, *dīe Jŏvis* > diious, *lĕvat* > leva, *novĕlla* > novela nabera (Gascon), *vīvus* > vius. When the preceding or following vowel was o or u, a *β* before the accent fell in most dialects, being fused with the vowel: *abŭndare* > aondar abondar, *gŭbĕrnare* > goernar governar, proclitic *ŭbĭ* > o, *prŏbare* > proar; *sŭbĭnde* > soen soven soben, *trĭbūtum* > treüt; *Lŭdovīcus* > Lozoics, *Provĭncia* > Proensa Provensa, *novĕllum* > noel novel, *novĕmbrem* > noembre novembre, *pavō-nem* > paon, *pavōrem* > paor (cf. § 55, V).

[1] Cf. § 63, (4).

1. The perfect endings *-avi* etc., *-ivi* etc. had lost their v in Latin. For avia, etc., see § 87, β.

2. *Abans*, beside *avanz, avan* < *ab ante*, apparently shows the influence of Pr. *ab* = *apud*. *Abet* < *abiĕtem* (§ 40, 1) is unexplained: cf. Italian *abete*. *Abora* is a Provençal compound of *ab* and *ora*. *Trap*, beside *trau* < *trabem*, is doubtless from the nominative *traps* < *trabs*, which seems to have been differentiated in meaning from the V. L. nominative *trabis*.

3. *Brey, grey, ney*, beside *breu* < *brĕvem, greu* < **grĕvem, neu* < *nĭvem* (cf. § 25, 1, *e*), have been subjected to the attraction of *grey* < *grĕgem, ley* < *lēgem*. *Greug* is a post-verbal noun from *greuiar* < **grĕviare*.

4. *Natis* = *natius* < *natīvus* seems to have been influenced by *mestis* < *mixtĭcius*. *Massis* is from **massĭcius*.

5. *Paziment* = *pavamen* owes its z perhaps to the analogy of *aiximen*.

6. In purely learned words, *b* and *v* were written as in Latin: *diabol, diluvi*.

C, from the 4th to the 6th century, was voiced to g, and then developed like any other g. See G.

1. After au, apparently, c did not change: **auca* (< **avĭca* < *avis*) > *auca, pauca* > *pauca, rauca* > *rauca, *traucare*(? < **trabucare*) > traucar. Cf. § 65, P, 3.

2. In purely learned words, c remained unchanged: *vocal*. *Alucar aluchar, aluc* seem to be learned formations patterned after *antelucānus* and Low Latin *lucānus*.

C′, when it became contiguous to a consonant, through the fall of the unaccented vowel of the penult, was reduced to i: *cŏcĕre* > coire, *dīcĕre* > diire dire, *dīcĭtis* > ditz, *facĕre* > faire, *facĭmu(s)* > faim, *facĭtis* > faitz, *fēcĕram* > feira, *fēcĕrunt* > feiron, *gracĭlem* > graile. When it remained intervocalic, it was assibilated during the transition period (§ 55, C); in most of the Provençal territory it became dz, which during the literary period was simplified to z; but in some dialects of the south and the northwest it resulted in idz (later iz), an i-glide having developed before the consonant while it was still palatal: *aucĕllum* > auzel, *jacĕre* > iazer, *lĭcĕre* > lezer,

lŭcēre > lüzer lüzir lüisir, *plăcēre* > plazer plaizer; *crŭcem* > croz croiz crois (see §§ 63, 64), *dīcere* > dízer, *dīcit* > ditz dis, *dūcit* > dütz düs, *facit* > fatz fas, *jacet* > iatz ias iays, *pacem* > patz pas pais, *plăcet* > platz plas plais, *verācem?* > verais, *vōcem* > votz voiz.

1. *Aucel*, beside *auzel*, perhaps belongs to a dialect in which c′ was not voiced after au: cf. C, 1.   See § 80, Bc′.

2. *Iasser*, beside *iazer*, seems to be due to *ias* < *jacet* and *iassa* < *jaseat*.

3. For *desma deima*, see S, 1.

4. In purely learned words, c′ > ts: *acĭdum* > aci.

D, in a part of the west, remained unchanged; elsewhere, during the Vulgar Latin period, it opened into ð, which fell in the 11th century and earlier in parts of the north and east, and in the rest of the Provençal territory became z as early as the first part of the 12th century: *audīre* > auzir auir audir,[1] *audit* > au,[2] *cadit* > ca, *crūdēlem* > cruzel cruel crudel, *fīdat* > fia, *gaudo* > gau, *hŏrrĭda* > oreza, *hŏrrĭdum* > ore, *laudo* > lau, *alauda* > lauzeta laudeta, *rīdat* > ria, *tradēre* > trazir trair tradir, *vidēre* > vezer ver veder, *vĭdet* > ve.   When ð became contiguous to a following consonant (except final s), it changed to i: *divĭdēre* > divire,[3] *traditōrem* > traidor (which, influenced by *trair*, was pronounced traïdor).[4]

1. *Crey*, beside *cre* < *crēdo*, follows *dei* < *dēbeo*, *vei* < *vĭdeo*. *Mercey*, beside *merce* < *mercēdem*, shows the influence of *grey* < *grĕgem*, *lei* < *lēgem*, and perhaps French *fei* < *fĭdem*.   Cf. β, (3).

2. *Grau* = *gra* < *gradum*, *niu* = *ni* < *nīdum* belong to the Catalan dialect, in which ð fell before the 8th century: *gradum* > *graðu* > *gra-u* > *grau*, the u being preserved through combining into a diphthong with the a.

---

[1] Also *auvir*, probably a northern local development of *auir*; and *aurir*, doubtless from *auzir* in a dialect that confuses r and z.   See R, 2 and S, 2.

[2] Cf. § 63, (3).

[3] The i from ð fuses with the preceding i.

[4] *Trachor* has been influenced by *trach*, past participle of *traire*.

3. In purely learned words, d remained: *odi* < *ŏdium*.

F is very rare (cf. § 59). The few examples appear to show that f (presumably in the 6th century or earlier) became β, and then developed like any other β (see β): *Stĕphănum* > Estęve, *co(n)fortāre?* > * coβortar > * coortar > conortar (through the common use of the double forms, *con–*, *co–*), *gryphum* > grïu, *raphănum* > rave rafe, * *refusāre* > rehusar refusar, * *prefŭndum* (= *pro–*) > preon. Nevertheless, cof in *cŏphĭnum*, defors < *de fŏris*, grifo, profięg < *profĕctum*, rafe, would seem to indicate that in some words, possibly less popular at the outset, f was retained.

1. In purely learned words, f was kept: *antifona, Caifas, philosophia.*

G, representing original c and g, had a varied development.[1] For the fall of g in some words in Vulgar Latin, see § 55, G.

(1) Before a, g remained in the greater part of the territory, but in the north and east it early became y; and this y was generally retained in the eastern dialects (often fusing with a preceding i), while in most of the northern it developed into dž (cf. Y): *amīca* > amiga amiia amia, *dīcam* > diga dia, *mīca* > miga miia mia,[2] *pacāre* > pagar paiar, *precāre* > pregar preiar; *castigāre* > castigar castiar, *legălem* > leial leyal lial, *ligāmen* > liam, *ligātum* > legat liat, *plaga* > plaga plaia, *regālem* > reial, *rūga* > rüa.[3]

(2) Before o and u (ü), g was preserved, except in a few words which (doubtless in Vulgar Latin times) lost it either in all or in many dialects: *acūtum* > agüt, *secŭndum* > segon, *secūrus* > segürs ; * *a(u)gŭrium* > agür aür, *a(u)gŭstum* >

---

[1] Intervocalic c and g have been studied by H. Sabersky, *Zur provenzalischen Lautlehre*, 1888, pp. 8–19.   [2] *Mica micha* are from * *micca = mīca + cĭccum.*

[3] Original Latin g seems more prone to fall than g < c.

agost[1] ahọst, proclitic *ĕgo* > ẹu, **fagŏttum* > fagọt, *figūra* > figüra, *Hugōnem* > Ugọ.   For a g that becomes final or contiguous to final s, see § 63, (6): *amīcus* > amics amis, *Auriācum* > Auriac, *cŏcum* (= *cŏquum*) > cọc, *jŏcus* > iọcs, *Ludovīcum* > Lozoic Lozoi, *prĕco* > prẹc; *castīgo* > chastic chasti.

(3) Between the last two vowels of a proparoxytone, g, early in the Provençal period, became y, which developed into dž before the literary epoch; cf. § 49, (4): *clĕrĭcum* > clẹrge, **coratĭcum* > coratge, *domĭnĭcum* > dimẹnge, *manĭca* > mania, *mĕdĭcum* > mẹge, *mŏnăchum* > monge, **paratĭcum* > paratge, *viatĭcum* > viatie.   In some dialects, however, the vowel of the penult, after liquids and nasals, fell too early for the g to becọme y: clẹrgue,[2] esta(t)ga, mẹtgue, mongue.

1. *Amiu, chastiu* belong to the dialect of Fọrez; so perhaps *fau* < *fagum, preu* < *prĕco*.   These forms indicate a very early fall of the g in the dialect to which they belong.   Cf. § 51, 3.

2. In purely learned words, Latin g remains unchanged: *paganōrum* > paganor.

G′ became y during the Vulgar Latin period (§ 55, G). See Y.

1. In purely learned words the letter *g* was retained, but it was doubtless pronounced dž: *astrologia*.

L remained: *colōrem* > color, *male* > mal, **volēre* (= *velle*) > voler.   Before final s, l became u in most dialects, in some as early as the 10th century: *malos* > maus, *talis* > taus; *l* was written, however, long after l had been vocalized.   Under the influence of forms in which –ls > –us, final l became u in the southwest and in some other regions: *Aprīlem* > abriu. Cf. § 74, (2).   Au < –al is common in William of Poitiers.

---

[1] For the reduction of *au* to *a* see § 41.

[2] *Clerc* is from **clĕrcum*, which must have existed contemporaneously with *clĕrĭcum*.

1. For Gascon l > r, see § 10.

2. *Orifan*, beside *olifan* < *elephantem*, is probably French.

L' will be considered, as ly, under Groups, § 73, Ly.

M remained: *amāre* > amar, *hŏmo* > om, *timōrem* > temor.

1. Occasionally -*am* rhymes with -*an* (*afan*: *fam*, *portam*: *avan*); this seems to show an indistinct pronunciation of the final nasal in some dialects. Cf. *aven* = *avem* < *habēmu*(*s*) in the *Nobla Leyczon*. Cf. § 167, 2.

N remained: *bŏnas* > bonas, *donāre* > donar, *lūna* > lüna. For n final or contiguous to final s, see § 63, (5): *fīnis* > fis fins, *panem* > pa pan.

1. In *canorgue*, *dimergue*, *morgue*, etc., beside *canonge*, *dimenge*, *monge*, etc., the r may be explained partly by dissimilation, partly by the analogy of *clergue* and of words with double forms (§ 87).

2. *Menhs meins*, beside regular *mens* < *mĭnus*, show the influence of the alternative forms *genhs geins* and *gens* from *ingĕnium* (see § 73, Ny).

3. *Iassey* (= *iasse*, the latter part of which may be from *exīn* = *exīnde*), *tey* (= *te* < *tĕnet*), used by Marcabru, are doubtless due either to a mistaken imitation of conventional borderland forms (see § 25, 3) or to the analogy of *crei* = *cre* < *crēdo* (*crei* itself being due to the analogy of *dei* < *dēbeo*, *vei* < *vĭdeo*).

N' will be considered, as ny, under Groups, § 73, Ny.

P, from the 4th to the 6th century, was voiced to b: *capĭllum* > cabel, *rīpa* > riba, * *sapēre* (= *sapĕre*) > saber, *trepalium* > trebalh; *capit* > cap (§ 63), *sapis* > saps.

1. In some borderland dialects p > v, as in French: *saver*. *Evescat*, *evesque*, beside *bisbat*, *bisbe*, are French.

2. *Apud*, used as a proclitic, became for some reason in Vulgar Latin *apu, which developed regularly into *abu and, after the fall of intertonic vowels, *ab*. This *ab* assimilated its b more or less to a following consonant, becoming *ap* before voiceless consonants, *am* before nasals; *am*, used before dentals, became *an*: hence we have four forms, *ab*, *ap*, *am*, *an*. *Amb* perhaps developed first from *am* before l, as in *am l'autre*; when used before a consonant with which mb did not readily combine, it expanded into *ambe*. See Elise Richter, *Zs.*, XXVI, 532; J. Huber, *Zs.*, XXX, 583.

3. In some dialects, apparently, p was not voiced after au: *sapŭĕrunt* *sapwĕrunt* *saupĕrunt* > *saubron saupron*.   Cf. § 65, C, 1.

4. In purely learned words, p remains: *epifania*.

R remained: *amāra* > amara, *durāre* > dürar, *ĕrat* > era. Final rs was reduced to s, in most dialects, during and after the literary period: *priōres* > priors priọs (*Girart*); the reduction apparently began in Limousin as early as the 12th century (Bertran de Born rhymes ioṣ and florṣ).

1. Final r began to fall in many dialects in the 14th century. At present it has disappeared all through the south and west: *amōrem* > amou, *flōrem* > flou.

2. In some dialects (especially those of Gard and Hérault) intervocalic r and z were confused, probably during the literary period: *gyrāre* > girar gisar; conversely *audīre* > ausir aurir. Cf. *Revue des langues romanes*, XL, 49, 121.

S was voiced to z, probably from the 4th to the 6th century: *pausa* > pausa, *presĕntem* > presen; *rīsum* > ris (§ 63).

1. An s that became contiguous to n was changed, in a few dialects, to r: *almosna almorna, disnar dirnar*.   In modern Limousin and some of the dialects of Dauphiné, Languedoc, and Gascony, s has disappeared before nasals: *asne ane, caresma carema, disnar dinar* (so *blasmar blamar, desma dema*); the fall began during the literary period.   S before a consonant in many of the modern dialects, and final s in some, has become i: *asne aine, caresma careima* (so perhaps *desma deima, pruesme prueime*); some traces of this change occur in texts of the literary period. Cf. *Zs.*, XXIII, 413. *Isla*, in Limousin, became *ilha* (perhaps through *iyla*): cf. *Zs.*, XXIII, 414. Cf. § 78.

2. In some southeastern dialects intervocalic z after au has changed to v: *causa cauva* (so *ausir auvir*); possibly the *auvent* of the *Boeci*, v. 23, is to be connected with this.

T, from the 4th to the 6th century, was voiced to d: *amāta* > amada, *natālis* > nadals, *servitōrem* > servidọr; *habētis* > avetz aveṣ avẹt (§§ 63, 64), *latus* > latz las, *natum* > nat.   For a t which became contiguous to r (*amātor* > amaire), see § 52, (1), and § 70, Tr.

1. In some dialects of the south and southeast, final t fell shortly
after the literary period: *amātum* > *amat ama*. — *Appoestat* is French. ho stat also

2. *Tōtus*, in Gaul, became *tōttus* as early as the 4th century: hence Pr.
tota totas. For *meteis* < *met-ipse* see § 131, (2).

3. *Espaza* (beside *espada*) < *spatha*, was perhaps influenced in its pro-
nunciation by the spelling of the Latin word.[1] *Ez*, coming from *et* before
a vowel, shows the influence of *az* (< *ad* + vowel) and *quez* (< *quid* +
vowel). *Grazal*, 'grail', is perhaps a cross between *cratella* < *crater* and
gradale, 'service-book'; so *grazalet*. *Grazir grazire* (cf. *agradar*) is per-
haps altered from an earlier *grazar* < *gratiare*. *Mezeis* < *met-ipse*,
mezesmes, *meesmes* (beside *medesmes*) < *met-ipsimus* have been subjected
to the analogy of *ez* < *et* and *quez* < *quid* or of *id ipsum*: § 131, (2).

4. In some dialects *tī* became a sound written *h*: *peccatī* > *peccah*. See
§ 51, 1.

5. In purely learned words, t remains: *eternal*.

W will be considered, as gw, under Groups, § 72, βw.

X is a symbol for ks: see Groups, § 79, Ks.

Y, representing Latin dy, g', gy, j, and z (cf. § 55, G, Y;
§ 57, Z) had a varied development.

(1) When it became contiguous to a following consonant
(§§ 45, 49), it changed to i: *adjutāre* > *ayudāre* > ay'dar >
aidar, *medietātem* > meitat; *cōgitāre* > cüidar, *frīgĕre* > frire,
lĕgĕre > leyre, *propagĭnem* > probaina, *rĭgĭda* > reida, *tragĕre*
> traire; *bajŭlus* > bailes.

(2) When it remained intervocalic, it became dž in most
of the territory, but in the northeast and parts of the north it
was not changed:[2] *audiam* > auia, *in-ŏdiare* > enoiar, *invĭdia*
> enveia, *invĭdiōsus* > enveios enveyos, *gladia* > glaya, *me-
diānum* > meian, *pŏdiāre* > poiar, *radiāre* > raiar, *sordĭdior* >
sordeier, *vĭdeat* > veia; *fragĭlem* > fragel; *exagiāre* > assatiar
essaiar essayar, *corrĭgia* > correia correya, *fagea* > faia faya,

---

[1] Possibly it comes from N. Greek σπάδη: cf. *Romanische Forschungen*, XV, 880.
[2] See *Zs.*, XXXII, 434.

regiōnem > reio; *dīe Jŏvís* > diiọus, *major* > maier, *pĕjor* > piẹier, *pejōrem* > peiọr, *trŏja* > trọia ; *baptizāre* > bateiar.   For a dž or a y that became final or contiguous to final s, see § 63, (1), (2): *audio* > auch, *in ŏdio* > enuẹg (plural enuẹtz enuẹg) enọi, *gaudium* > gauch, *gladium* > glai, *mĕdium* > mẹg mẹi, *hŏdie* > ọi, *pŏdium* > puẹg pọi, *radium* > rai ; *fŭgit* > füg füi, *grĕgem* > grẹy, *lēgem* > lẹg (pl. lẹitz) lẹi, *lĕgit* > liẹg, *magis* mais,[1] *rēgem* > rẹi, *exagium* > essai ; *pĕjus* > piẹis.

(3) Before accented e or i, y disappeared (doubtless in Vulgar Latin: § 55, G), except in some western dialects, where it became dž: *vagīna* > guaïna, *legīre* (= *lĕgĕre*) > legir,[2] *magister* > maẹstre maiẹstre magẹstre, *pagē(n)sis* > paẹs pagẹs, *regīna* > reïna, *sagĭtta* > saẹta saiẹta sageta.

1. *Dẹtz dits* < *dĭgĭtus* are irregular and unexplained.   The word is irregular in some other Romance languages, notably in Italian.   Cf. Gröber's *Grundriss*, I, p. 507.

2. *Glavi*, beside *glai* (and learned *glazi*) < *gladium*, is supposed by some to show the influence of Celtic *clădibo*.   Cf. Körting; also H. Schuchardt, *Zs.*, XXV, 345.

3. *Messẹr* seems to be a contraction (due to proclitic use) of *messeyer* = *mes*, 'my', + *seyer* ? < *sẹyor* = *sĕnior* (cf. A. Lindström, *L'analogie dans la déclinaison des substantifs latins en Gaule*, 1897–8, pp. 292–3).

4. In purely learned words, *di, g, gi, z* are retained, the *g* being pronounced presumably as dž, the *z* as z: *odi, fragil, regio, canonizar*.

MEDIAL GROUPS.

66. Medial groups may be conveniently classified as follows: — A. *Double Consonants* (1); B. *Groups of Dissimilar Consonants:* groups ending in l (2), groups ending in r (3), groups ending in w (4), groups ending in y (5), groups.

---

[1] *Magis* was probably reduced to *mais* in Vulgar Latin.
[2] *Legir* may have been reconstructed on the basis of *leg* < *lĕgit*.

beginning with l, m, n, r, or s and not ending in l, r, w, or y
(6), all other groups (7). This order will be followed.[1]

1. It should be noted that the prefixes *ad-*, *sub-* regularly assimilate
their d or b to the following consonant: *ad-rīpāre > arribar, *sub-venīre*
> *sovenir*. *Sosrire, sosterrar, sostraire* show a substitution of prefix, due,
no doubt, to the analogy of *sospirar, sostener*.

1. DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

67. In general, the double consonants became single, in
the 9th or 10th century (perhaps earlier before the accent),
but underwent no other change save those described in §§ 63,
64: *abbātem* > abat, *sĭccum* > sec, *rĕddo* > ret, *affībulāre* >
afiblar, *aggregāre* > agregar, *flamma* > flama, *pĭnna* > pena,
cappa > capa, *passum* > pas,[2] *mŭttum* > mot, *advenīre* **avve-
nīre* > avenir.

(1) Cc before a, in the east and northeast, became tš; else-
where, c; *bŭcca* > boca bocha, *vacca* > vaca vacha.

(2) Ll, in some southern dialects, became l'; elsewhere, l:
capĭllum > cabel cabelh, *grȳllum* > gril grilh, *mantĕllum* >
mantel mantelh, *villānus* > vilas vilhas. It is possible, how-
ever, that –llī regularly became l' in Limousin, while ll before
other vowels was not palatalized: *caballum* > caval, *caballī* >
cavalh; *ĭllī* > ilh, *ĭllōs* > els; this would account in part for
the frequent occurrence of *lh* in the poems. So in some dia-
lects –nnī > n': *annī* > anh. Cf. § 51, 1. For final ls and l,
see § 65, L: *ĭllos* > els eus, *vallem* > val vau. For Gascon l
> r, see § 10: *appĕllat* > apela apera.

(3) Rr, when intervocalic, seems generally to have been
distinguished from r during the literary period and later: *cŭr-*

---

[1] For the groups ending in y, cf. L. J. Juroszek, *Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der
jotazierten Konsonanten in Frankreich*, in Zs., XXVII, 550 ff. The groups
ending in y and those containing c or g have been studied by H. Sabersky, *Zur pro-
venzalischen Lautlehre*, 1888.

[2] S is generally written *ss* between vowels, to distinguish it from *s* = z.

rĕre > corre, * *corrŭptiāre* > corrossar, *errāre* > errar, *tĕrra* >
terra.   Occasionally, however, rr is found in rhyme with r.

2. GROUPS ENDING IN L.

68. The groups of two consonants will be treated in alphabetical order.   It will be seen that bl, rl, sl remained unchanged; ml developed a glide consonant between its two
members; pl, tl, βl and yl respectively voiced, assimilated,
and vocalized their first element; while cl, gl were fused into
l'.   For an explanation of this last phenomenon, see § 79.

Bl > bl: *nĕbŭla* > nebla, * *oblītāre* > oblidar, *sabulōnem* >
sablon.[1]   *feble   sabla   estable < stabulum > stabla*

βl > ul: *fabŭla* * *faβla* > faula, *sibilāre* * *siβlāre* > siular,
tabŭla * *taβla* > taula.

Cl > l': *genŭcŭlum* > genolh, *ŏcŭlum* > olh, *sĭtŭla* * *sĭcla*[2] >
selha, *vĕtŭla vĕcla*[2] > velha.   In learned words we find gl, cl:
* *e(c)clēsia* > gleiza, *joculārem* > ioglar, *sæcŭlum* > segle secle.

C'l > il: *gracĭlem* > graile.

Dl > dl, which during the literary period became ll and
then l: *mŏdŭlum* > * modle molle.

Gl > l': *rēgŭla* > relha, * *strĭgŭla* > estrelha, *vĭg(ĭ)lat* > velha.
Leula < *lēgŭla*, teula < *tēgŭla* are irregular: cf. *Archivio glotto-
logico italiano*, XIII, 439, 459.

Ml > mbl: *sĭmĭlāre* > semblar, *trĕmŭlat* > trembla.   In *sem-
brar* we find an r < l due perhaps to the analogy of membrar
< *memorāre*.   *In semel* gives ensemble essems.

Pl > bl: *cōpŭla* > cobla, *dŭplum* > doble.   Learned words
have pl: *duplicar*.

Rl > rl: *Carŏlus* > Carles, *hōrolŏgium* > orloi, * *paraulare* >
parlar.

---

[1] Most of the words in this category are semi-learned: cf. *fabla* and *faula*.   See
§ 55, B.   [2] See § 47, (2).

Sl > sl: *ī(n)sŭla* > isla.   For *ilha*, see § 65, S, 1.   *vælet varlet*

Tl > tl, which during the literary period became ll and then l: *rŏtŭlum* > rotle rolle, *spathŭla* > espatla espalla espala.   In really popular words tl had become cl in Vulgar Latin.[1]

Yl > il: *bajŭlus* > bailes.   Cf. § 65, Y, (1).

69. A group of three consonants remained unchanged, except that double consonants became single: *ambulāre* > amblar, *implēre* > emplir, *avŭncŭlus* > avoncles, *cĭrcŭlus* > cercles, *mascŭlus* > mascles, *afflammāre* > aflamar, *inflāre* > enflar, *ŭngŭla* > ongla, *emplastrum* > emplastre.

1. *Selcle*, beside *cercle*, seems to show an assimilation of the r to the l of the next syllable. *Empastre*, beside *emplastre*, has been influenced by *pasta*. *Emblar* is probably from V. L. *imbolare* = *involare*.

3. GROUPS ENDING IN R.

70. The groups of two consonants will be treated in alphabetical order.   It will be seen that br, gr, lr, nr generally remained unchanged; mr, sr, zr (and sometimes lr, nr) developed a glide consonant; cr, pr voiced, and βr, c'r, dr, tr, yr vocalized their first element.

Br > br, also ur, occasionally ir (through ür): *fabrum* > fabre faure[2], *fĕbrem* > febre feure, *lībra* > libra liura; *Octōbrem* > ochoyre.   For brg, see § 80.

βr > ur, occasionally ir: *bĭbĕre* > beure, *dēbēr' hábeo* > deβr'-áyo > deurái, *rŏbŏrem* > roure roire; *mŏvĕre* (= *mŏvēre*) > *ː*ᵒᵘᵗʰᵒⁱ* moure, *plŏvĕre* > ploure.

Cr > gr: *acrem* > agre, *lacrĭma* > lagrema, *lŭcrum* > logre, *macrum* > magre, *sacrāre* > sagrar, *sŏcrum* > sogre.[8]   In late learned words we find cr: *secret*.

C'r > ir: *cŏcĕre* > coire, *dīcĕre* > dire, *dūcere* > düire, *facĕre* > faire.   Cf. § 49, (1).

Dr > ðr > ir: *divīdĕre* > devire, *quadrum* > caire, *vídēr' há-*

---

beọ > veδ'r–áyo > veirái.　After au, apparently, δ simply disappeared: *claudĕre* > claure.　Late learned words have dr: *quadrupedi*.

Gr, in popular words, was reduced to r in Vulgar Latin in parts of the Empire: *fra(g)rāre* > *frarar *flarar flazar, *intĕ(g)-rum* > entẹr entiẹr, *nĭ(g)rum* > nẹr niẹr,[1] *pere(g)rīnum* > peleri, *pĭ(g)rĭtia* > perẹza;　these forms occur in Gascony, Rouergue, and Limousin, but forms with gr are found in the same region.　Elsewhere, in these same words, and everywhere, in more bookish words, gr remained in Vulgar Latin; this gr was kept in most of the Provençal territory, but was changed to ir in Dauphiné, Auvergne, and Languedoc: *fragrāre* > flairar, *integrāre* > enteirar, *intĕgrum* > entegre enteịr,[2] *nĭgrēscĕre* > negrezir, *nĭgrum* > negre neịr,[2] *peregrīnum* > pelegri, *pĭgrĭtia* > pigrẹza.　Purely learned words have gr everywhere: *agricultura*.

G'r: see Yr.

Lr usually remained unaltered, but in some dialects became ldr[3]: válēr' hábẹo > valrai valdrai, *vólēr' hábẹo > volrai voldrai.

Mr > mbr: *camĕra* > cambra, *memorāre* > membrar, *nŭmĕrum* > nọmbre.

Nr usually remained unaltered, but in some dialects became ndr[3]: *cĭnĕrem* > cẹnre cẹndre, *dĭe Vĕnĕris* > divenres divendres, *in-gĕnerāre* > engenrar, *Henrīcum* > Enric, *expōnĕre* > espọnre espọndre, *gĕnĕrem (= gĕnus)* > genre, *gĕnĕrum* > genre gendre,

---

[1] For the vowel of nẹr niẹr, see § 25, 1, (e).

[2] *Enteir, neir* seem to have lost final e under the influence of numerous adjectives in *-er -ier -ieir* < *-arium*.

[3] In the modern dialects the d is probably commoner than it was in the old literary language; it occurs in Bordeaux, Languedoc, and Provence.

honorāre > onrar ondrar, *tenēr' habeo* > tenrai tendrai, *venīr' habeo* > venrai vendrai.

Pr > br: *capra* > cabra, *cŭperāre* > cobrar, *erĭpĕre* > erebre, *ŏpĕra* > obra, *pauper* > paubre, *pĭperāta > pebrada, *recĭpĕre* > recebre, *sŭperāre* > sobrar, *sŭper* > sobre.   Purely learned words have pr: *caprin*.   It is uncertain whether *paupre* (beside the usual *paubre*) is a Latinism or represents some dialect in which au prevented voicing.

Sr > str: *ĕssĕre (= *ĕsse*) > estre.   For esser, see § 49, (2).

Tr > dr > ŏr > ir: *amātor* > amaire, *fratrem* > fraire, *latro* > laire, *mater* > maire, *ŭtĭrem* > oire, *pĕtra* > peira, *Pĕtrus* > Peires, *petrōnem* > peiro, *petrōsus* > peiros, *pre(s)bÿtĕrum* (*Einf.*, § 140) > preveire, *servitor* > servire, *vĭtrum* > veire. Learned words have dr and tr: *poenĭtĕre > penedre (*penedir*), *impetrāre* > impetrar.

Yr > ir: *frīgĕre* > frire, *lĕgĕre* > leyre.

Zr > zdr: *mīsĕrunt* + *mĭssĕrunt > *mezron mesdron.

1.   *Redebre* (beside *rezemĕr*) < *redĭmere* has apparently been influenced by *recebre*.   The Burgundian *sor* for *sobre* comes from the prefix *sŭr—* (*sŭr–rīdĕre*, etc.).   *Perri* < *pĕtrīnum is probably French.

71.   A group of three consonants nearly always remained unchanged, except that double consonants became single: *ŭmbra* > ombra, *arbŏrem* > arbre, *sepŭlcrum* > sepulcre, **canc(e)rōsus* > cancros, * *addīrēctum* > adreit, *fŭndĕre* > fondre, *ardĕre* > ardre, * *offerīre* > offrir, * *Hungaria* > Ongria, *rŭmpĕre* > rompre, *apprĕssum* > apres, *asprum* > aspre, *ŭltra* > oltra, *intrāre* > entrar, *mo(n)strāre* > mostrar, *mĭttĕre* > metre.   Lβr and rg'r, however, regularly became ldr and rdr, and llr became ldr to the same extent as lr (q. v.): *absŏlvĕre* > absoldre (*absolvre* is probably a Latinism), *pŭlvĕrem* > poldre; * *dē–ēr' gĕre* > derdre; *tollĕre* > tolre toldre.   Rmr became rbr

in *marmor* > marbre (also marme).   Prendre often became
penre (perhaps to distinguish it from pendre < *pĕndĕre*)
through the analogy of genre gendre, etc.; the first r having
been lost by dissimilation.

1. The four-consonant group sbtr is reduced to str in *prestre* < *prĕs-
bўter*. *Prever* is perhaps a proclitic syncopation of a V. L. *preβiter*.
Cf. § 78, 1.

4. GROUPS ENDING IN W.

72. This class includes not only Latin gu, qu, but all com-
binations of consonant + u, cf. § 40, (2).   A w thus evolved
seems to have developed like Germanic w (cf. § 56, W): it
became gw (assimilating the preceding consonant, unless that
consonant was a liquid or a nasal), and then was reduced,
before the literary period, to g, cf. § 62, (2).   Pw, however,
had a quite different history, owing, on the one hand, to the
affinity of its two labial elements, and, on the other, to the
stability of the voiceless stop, which prevented the assimila-
tion that we find in βw > ww.

1. G. Körting (*Zs.*, XXII, 258) would explain through the analogy of
the perfects in –*cui* all other perfect forms which in Provençal have g
and c corresponding to Latin –*ui* etc.

βw > ww > gw > g: *habuïssem* > agues, *dēbuit* > dec (§ 63);
**co(g)nōvuit* (cf. Meyer-Lübke, *Gram.*, II, p. 357) > conoc,
*crevuïstī > creguist, *movuïsset > mogues, *plŏvuit > ploc.   We
seem to have the same combination in Germanic *treuwa* >
tregua trega (*treva* is probably French).

1. The diphthong of *aic* = *habuī* is probably not a phonetic develop-
ment. The first and third persons of the preterit, *aic* and *ac* (< *habuī*),
have been differentiated after the pattern of the present — *ai* and *a*.

Dw > gw > g: * *sĕduit* > sec.

1. *Vezoa* < *vīdua* must be an early learned word: *veuva* is perhaps
from *veua* < *veuδa* < *veδua*.

Kw > gw > g: *antīqua* > antiga, *ĕqua* > ęga, *æquālem* > egal (*engal* has received through a mistake in etymology the prefix *en–* or *e– < in–*), *nŏcuit* > nǫc, *placuĭstī* > plaguist, *sĕquĕre* (= *sĕqui*) > sęgre, *sequĭre* > seguir, *tacuĭssem* > tagues.

1. Several words show a different development: cf. *Ltblt.*, XXIV, 335; *Zs.*, XXVIII, 381. In *aqua* (or *acqua*) and *aquĭla* (or *acquĭla*) the first consonant became, for some reason, a spirant, which later changed to i: axwa > aiwa > aigua aiga, áxwila > áiwila > áigwila > aigla. So *aiglentina*. These same words show irregularities in other languages. Perhaps the dialect form *eigal* (Auvergne, Arles) for *egal* is to be explained in the same way; but the *ei* here may be analogical.

2. In several words kw was reduced to c (or c′) in Vulgar Latin: *coquĕre* (+ *cŏcus*) > *cŏcĕre* > cǫzer, *tŏrquĕre* *tŏrquĕre* (+ *tŏrco* *tŏrcunt) > *tŏrcĕre* > tǫrser. Cf. § 55, W.

Lw > lgw > lg: *caluit* > calc, *toluĭstī* > tolguist, *valuĭssem* > valgues, *vŏluĕrunt* (§ 16, 2) > vǫlgron.

Nw, ngw, nkw > ngw > ng: *tĕnuit* > tęnc, *venuĭsset* > vengues; *sanguem* > sanc; *cīnque* (= *quinque*) > cinc. *ianuarium > genuer genoier genoier*

1. Tęuns < *tĕnuis* is probably a learned word; the transposition of u and n may have been due originally to a misreading of the letters. *Ianuer, manual*, etc. are learned. *Maneira* is apparently from a Vulgar Latin *man(u)aria* from *manuarius*. For *enquerre < inquærĕre*, see § 59.

2. *Exstĭnguĕre* (+ *exstĭngo* *exstĭngunt*) > *estĭngĕre* > estenher.

Pw > upw > up > ub: *sapuĭsset* > saubęs, *recĭpuit* > recęup.

1. *Saupes* apparently belongs to a dialect in which au prevented voicing. Cf. § 65, P, 3.

Rw > rgw > rg: *mĕruit* > męrc.

Sw seems to have been reduced early to s in *consuetŭdĭnem* *costūmen* > costüm (costüma). *Cōnsŭo* apparently became *cōsio*, whence an infinitive *cōsĕre* or *cosīre* (Pr. cǫzer, cosir).

Tw > dw > gw > g: *pŏtuit* > pǫc.

1. *Ba(t)tuo, qua(t)tuor* were reduced to *batto*, *quattor* in Vulgar Latin: Pr. *bat, quatre*.

5. GROUPS ENDING IN Y.

73. This class contains: 1st, combinations of consonant + y < ẹ or i̭, cf. § 40, (2); 2d, consonant + g′ > y (§ 55, G), the g′ having been in some cases always contiguous to the preceding consonant, in others originally separated from it by a vowel; 3d, consonant + g > y, the g representing an original c or g between the last two vowels of a proparoxytone, cf. § 65, G, (3). It does not include dy and gy, which early became y: see § 65, Y. See § 63, (1). The groups will be considered in alphabetical order: —

Bry > bry in *ebriācum* > ebriac (*iure* is probably French).

βy was early reduced to y in *habeo habeam* etc. and *dēbeo dēbeam* etc., partly, no doubt, through the proclitic use of these words, partly under the influence of *audio* > *auyo audiam > *auya and *vĭdeo* > *veyo vĭdeam > *veya; this y, like any other medial y (§ 65, Y), became dž or remained y: ai (for some reason there seems to have been no form *ach), aia; dei dech, deia. Aside from these words, βy > udž and uy apparently in the north; elsewhere uy, by, vy — uy prevailing in the west, by and vy in the south and east. When the y became final, it changed to i, which, after a consonant, was syllabic. Ex.: *abbrĕviat* > abreuia, *aggrĕviat > agreuia, *allĕviat* > aleuia, *avĭolum* > aviol aiol, *cavĕa* > gabia cauia, *labia* > lavia-s, *leviarius > leugiers, *rabiam (= *rabiem*) > rabia rauia,[1] *rabiāre > rabiar, *rabiōsus* > rabios rauios, *rŭbeum* > rog roi,[2] *sabium > savi sabi, *atavia* > tavia, *vidŭvium* > vezoig bedoi.[2] In purely learned words, Latin *bi, vi,* etc., are kept: *abiurament, fluvial. Brĕvio* > brey: cf. § 65, β, 3.

Cc′y: see C′y.

---

[1] *Ratie* is perhaps French.
[2] After o, the u disappears.

Cly > l': *coclearium* > cuilhier.

Cty > is: *factiōnem* > faisso, *lectiōnem* > leisso, *suspectiōnem* > sospeisso. In purely learned words we find the spellings *cti*, *cci*, which doubtless indicate ktsy or ksy: *electio*, *accio*. Cf. Ssy.

C'y, cc'y, kwy > ts; this ts, when it remained medial, was reduced, before and during the literary period, to s: *bracchia* brassa, *bracchium* > bratz bras (§ 64), *faciam* > faza fassa, *faciem* > fatz fas, *glaciem* > glatz glas[1], *laqueāre* > lassar, *laqueum* > latz las, *pĕcia* > pessa, *placeam* > plassa. Learned words have *zi* and *ci*, doubtless pronounced at first dzi, tsi, later zi, si (cf. A. Horning, *Zs.*, XXIV, 545; XXV, 736): *iuzizi iudici*, *edifici*, *Grecia*. Cf. Pty.

D–g > dž: *jūdĭco* > iütge, *mĕdĭcum* > mege, *sĕdĭcum* > seie[2].

Dy: see § 55, Y and § 65, Y.

Gdy: see § 80, Gd.

Gy: see § 55, Y and § 65, Y.

Kwy: see Cy.

Lc'y > lts > uts > us: *calceāre* > caussar. Cf. Lty. See § 74, (2).

Lg' apparently became ldz udz uz in *fŭlgĕrem (= fŭlgur) > fouzer.

Ll–g' > l' in *cŏllĭgit* > cuelh. Cf. Ly.

Lly: see Ly.

Lny > n': *balneum* > banh.

Lty > lts > uts > us: *altiāre* > auçar aussar. Cf. Lc'y. See § 74, (2).

---

[1] *Glai* is due perhaps to the analogy of *ney* (§ 65, β, 3), perhaps to such double forms as *fatz fai = facit*.

[2] *Seti* (pronounced with two syllables) seems to be an improperly constructed post-verbal noun from *assetiar*. For *metgue*, etc., see § 65, G, (3).

Lvy > lby > uby in *salvia* > saubia (Gascon).

Ly, lly > l': *consĭlium* > cossęlh, *fīlium* > filh, *fīlia* > filha, *nūllī* + vowel > nülh.   Learned words have *li: familiarmens.* *Lili liri lire* < *līlium* are doubtless learned; *lis* is French.

Mby > mby, mdž, and ndž; mdž being the usual form in the literary language: *cambiāre* > camiar · caniar cambiar.

Mmy > my, mdž, and ndž: *commeātus* > comiatz coniatz.

Mny > n' in Limousin and in the extreme east and south-west, elsewhere ndž: *somniāre* > sonhar soniar. *Somni*, beside *suenh songe*, is learned.

Mply > mply in *ampliāre* > ampliar, probably learned.

My > my and n': *sīmia* > simia, *vindēmia* > vendęmia ven-danha.

Nc'y > nts > ns: *Francia* > Fransa.   Cf. Nty.

Nd–g > ndž: *pĕndĭcat* > penia, *vĭndĭco* > vęnie.   Similarly *mandūcāre* > *mandugare manduyare mandyare* > maniar[1].

Ndy > n': *Burgŭndia* > Borgǫnha, *verecŭndia* > vergǫnha.

N–g > ndž: *excommĭnĭco* (= *excommūnĭco*) > escomęnie[1], *mŏnăchum* > monie.

Ng' > n' and ndž: *jŭngĕre* > iǫnher iǫnger, *ŭngĕre* > ǫnher ǫnger, *plangĕre* > planher planger, *pŭngĕre* > pǫnher, pǫnger. *Angel* is probably learned.

Ng'y > ndž: *spŏngia* > esponia.

Nny > n': *stanneum* > estanh.

Nty > nts > ns: *cantiōnem* > cansǫ, *comĭn(ĭ)tiāre* > coriien-sar, *sperantia* > esperansa.   Purely learned words have *nti: essentia.*   Cf. Nc'y.

Ny > n': *extraneum* > estranh, *tĕneo* > tenh, *vĕniat* > venha. Before or during the literary period final n' or n's lost its

---

[1] Apparently *maniar, escomeniar* developed in the region where g became y before a: cf. § 65, G, (1).

palatal quality in many dialects: *ingĕnium* > genh gen.   If
estraniar comes from *extraneāre* (and not from *extranicāre*),
it must be a word of later adoption; so *estrangier*.   In *sotran*
< *subterraneum* there is probably a change of suffix.
Pry probably became regularly bry: *capreŏlum* > *cabriol
cabirol (cabrol seems to be a new formation from *cabra*).
Coyre <? *cŭpreum* is unexplained.

Pty > ts, which, when it remained medial, was reduced,
before and during the literary period, to s: *captiāre* > cassar,
corrŭptiāre > corrossar, *nĕptia* > nessa, *nŏptias* (§ 38, 2) >
nossas.   Cf. C'y.

Py remained py in the west and a part of the south, and
elsewhere became ptš, later tš: *apium* > ache api, *apprŏpiat*
(< *prŏpe*) > apropcha aprocha apropia, *sapiam* > sapcha sacha
sapia, *sapiĕntem* > sachent sapient, *sēpia* > sepia.   *Asabentar*
is from saben.   *Piion* < *pipiōnem* is French.   Learned words
have *pi*: *copia*; but *mancĭpium* > *mancip massip*.

Rc'y > rts (> rs?): *urceŏlum* (*Zs.*, XXVI, 668) > orzol.

Rdy > rdz: *dis-tardiat* > destarza.   Ordi = *hŏrdeum* is per-
haps from the genitive *hŏrdeī*, as in *tres modii hordei*, etc.

R–g > rdž: *clĕrĭcus* > cleries.

Rg' > rdž and rdz (> rz): *argĕntum* > argen, *burgē(n)sis*
> borges borzes (also *borgues*, under the influence of *borc*),
dē–ērĭgit > ders, *dē–ēr(i)gĕre* > derzer (also *derdre*: § 71), *sŭr-*
gĕre > sorger sorzer, *sŭrgit* > sortz.

Rny > rn': *Arvĕrnium* > Alvernhe.

Rr–g > rdž: *carrĭcat* > caria.

Rry > ir: *porrum* > *porreum* > poyre; but *horrearium*?
> orgier (cf. Körting).

Rt–g > rdž and rts (> rs): *excŏrtĭcat* > escoria escorsa.

Rty > rts > rs: *_fortiāre_ > forsar, _tĕrtium_ > tẹrz tẹrs.   _Convercio_ is learned.

Rvy > rvy rby: *_cĕrvia_ > cervia cerbia.

Ry > r′, which developed into ir when it remained medial, but became r at the end of a word[1]: *_exclariāre_ > esclairar, *_donatōria_ > donadọira, *_fēria_ > feira fieira, _fēriat_ > feira, _matĕria_ > madẹira, *_mŏriat_ > mọira, _primaria_ > premẹira premiẹira (§ 23, 1), *_punitōria_ > punidọira, _varia_ > vaira, _variāre_ > vairar; *_a_(_u_)_gūrium_ > aür, _cŏrium_ > cuẹr, *_donatōrium_ > donadọr, _impĕrium_ > empiẹr, _mĭnistĕrium_ > mestiẹr, *_mŏrio_ > mor muẹr, _monastĕrium_ > mostiẹr (§ 45, 3), _primarius_ > premiẹrs, *_punitōrius_ > punidọrs.   If the ry is preceded by au, it apparently remains unchanged: _Auriācum_ > Auriac (_Zs._, XXVII, 559).   Learned words have _ri_: _bori_ < _ebŏreum_, _contrari_.

1. Adjectives in _-er_ (_-ier_) and _-or_, coming from _-arium_ and _-ōrium_, regularly have feminines in _-eira_ (_-ieira_) and _-oira_. By the analogy of the masculine, there is a feminine in _-era_ in parts of the west; by the analogy of the feminine, there is a masculine in _-eir_ in Auvergne. The i of _vair_ probably comes from the feminine _vaira_ and from the verb _vairar_. The noun _feira_ sometimes becomes _fiera_ like a feminine adjective.

Sc′y: see Ssy.

Ssy, sc′y, sty > s′, which in most of the territory became is, but in the west and the extreme east developed into i(t)š and (t)š: *_bassiāre_ > baissar baichar bachar, *_angŭstia_ > engoissa, *_ingrŏssiat_ > engruẹissa, _fascia_ > faissa, *_grassiāre_ > graissar, _pŏstea_ > puẹissas pueih püch, _ūstium_ > üis.

Sty: see Ssy.

Sy > z′, which in most of the territory became iz, but in parts of the northeast, north, and west developed into i(d)ž and (d)ž, and in some scattered dialects gave y and z: _ba-_

---

[1] The r remained palatal long enough to cause breaking: cf. §§ 30, 37.

sium > bais bai (§ 63), *basiare* > baisar baiiar baiar bayar basar, *quasi* + vowel > cais quaish, *camisia* (cf. *Archiv für lateinische Lexikographie*, XII, 265) > camiza, *cerĕsea* (*Einf.*, § 103) > cireiza cirieiia cerieya cerieza, *ma(n)siōnem* > maison maiion maion mayo, *occasiōnem* > ochaizo, *pre(hen)siōnem* > preiso (cf. enpreyona, 'imprisons'), *quĭd se* + vowel > queis, Ger. *sazjan* > saisir, *to(n)siōnem* > toiso.

T–g > dž : *coratĭcum > corage, *paratĭcum > parage, *viatĭcum* > viatie. For *messatgue*, etc., see § 65, (3).

Try apparently became ir : *atrium?* > aire, *arbĭtrium* > albire.

Tty > ts > s : *plattĕa > plassa.

Ty > apparently t' > d' > generally d'z',[1] which in most of the west and north became dz, but in the south and east developed into idz; dz and idz, when they remained medial, were reduced, before and during the literary period, to z and iz : *altĭtia > alteza, *bellĭtia > beleza, *malĭtia* > maleza, *pigrĭtia* > pereza, *prĕtiat > preza, *rikĭtia > riqueza; *palatium* > palatz palaitz palais (§ 64), *pŭteum* > potz püis, *prĕtium* > pretz pres, *solatium* > solatz solas; *potiōnem* > pozon poizon, *pretiāre > prezar, *ratiōnem* > razo raizon, *s(t)atiōnem* > sazo saizon. The forms without i prevail in the literary language, and in words in which the dz comes after the accent (especially in the ending –eza) they seem to have encroached largely upon the ground of the others.[2] According to some philologists, the development of ty differed according to its position before or after the accent : for a brief bibliography of the discussion,

---

[1] These sounds lost their palatal quality too early to cause breaking : cf. §§ 30, 37. Cf. *Einf.*, § 133.

[2] *Palaitz*, however, is used by Marcabru, A. Daniel, and P. Vidal. *Poizon* occurs in *Flamenca* and in modern Limousin (beside *pozon*), *raizo* is found in the *Boeci* and other texts.

see *Zs.*, XXVII, 689.   In learned words we find *si, ci, çi, ti*: *estimatio, iustizia –icia –ecia –eçia, natio nacio, negoci, servizi –ici* (cf. A. Horning, *Zs.*, XXIV, 545, XXV, 736, XXXI, 200).

1. *Palai* (beside *palatz –aitz –ais*) may have been made from *palais* (used by Bertran de Born and in *Flamenca*) by dropping the s which was regarded as an inflectional ending.   It was perhaps influenced by such words as *bais bai*: cf. Sy.   A clerical Latin *palasium, however, would account, not only for *palai palais*, but also for French *palais* and for Italian *palagio*.

2. Modern *poijon* (Alps) and *rajo* (Limousin) have perhaps followed the analogy of such words as *maison maijon majon*: cf. Sy.

3. *Escoisson < excŭtiunt* seems to follow **escois < excŭtio*.   It was perhaps influenced by *conoisson < co(g)nŏscunt*.

4. Some of the modern western dialects have d in *radon, sadon*, etc. = *razo, sazo*, etc.

6. Groups Beginning with L, M, N, R, or S.

74.   (1) Of the groups beginning with l (and not ending in l, r, w, or y), the following remained unchanged (except that c before a became tš in the north and northwest).—lb, lc (and llc), lg (llg), lm, lp, lv: *alba* > alba; *calcāre* > calcar, *collocāre* * *colcāre* > colcar (–char); *collocare* * *collogare* * *colgare* > colgar; *hĕlm* > elm, *ŭlmum* > olm; *cŏlăphum* * *cŏlpum* > colp (κόλπος > golfe is unexplained); *calvum* > *calv* (= calf?), *salvāre* > salvar.   **Ld, ls** (lls), **lt** (llt) were regularly unchanged except for the vocalization of the l: see below.   **Lc'** (llc') became lts, and then the l was vocalized: see below.   **Lc'p** became lp in *calce pīsāre* > calpisar.   **Lg', llg',** have been treated in § 73.   **Lvs, lvt** became ls, lt, and then the l was vocalized: see below.

(2) L became u before the dental consonants d, s, t in most of the dialects.   The vocalization seems to have begun in the 8th century and to have progressed through the literary

period and later. It is difficult to trace it, as *l* long con-
tinued to be written for u. In modern Provençal, ls remains
in Languedoc, lt in Rouergue. *Auça* occurs in the *Boeci*.
The l was probably first retracted, to differentiate it from the
following dental; and then this velar l was opened into u.
Ex.: *cal(ĭ)daria* > caudiera, *cal(ĭ)dum* > caut, *sŏl(ĭ)dum* >
sọlt sọut; *falsum* > fals faus, *malos* > mals maus, *valles* > vals
vaus; **fallĭta* > fauta, *mŭltum* > mọlt mọut, **tŏllĭtum* > tọlt
tọut; *dŭlcem* > dọlz dọutz dọus, *pŏllĭcem* > pọutz, *salĭcem* >
sautz; *calvus* > **cals caus, **vŏlvĭta* > vọlta vọuta. So **altiat*
> auça aussa, **calceare* > cauçar caussar: cf. § 73, Lc'y, Lty.
In dọs (=dọus) and mọt (= mọut) the ọ seems to have ab-
sorbed the u. Cf. § 65, L.

1. The final t of *molt* seems to have been lost sometimes before a con-
sonant: hence *mul*, which, influenced by *man*, 'many', became *mon*.

2. *Altretal* (also *autretal*) became *atretal* by dissimilation; hence we
have also *atressi* for *altressi* (*autressi*). *Aital, aitan* seem to be made up
of *tal, tan* with the first syllable of *aissi* (< *ac sīc*), regarded as a prefix
meaning 'just'.   *aitre = ultre arbre   molten = molton (sheep)*

3. *Pallĭdus* > *palles* (through the feminine **pâleza*).

4. *Fouzer* is from *fulger* or **fulgerem* = *fülgur*.

75. Of the groups beginning with m (and not ending in l,
r, w, or y), the following usually remained unchanged — mb,
md, mf, mp, ms, mt: *gamba* > gamba (if *bobansa* is from
βόμβος, it is irregular); **semitarium *semidarium* > semdier;
triumphāre > triomfar; *lampas *làmpa* > lampa; **camisîle?*
> camsil (dialectically cansil; so Samson, Sanso); *cŏmĭtem*
> comte (dialectically conte). For **mbd** in *ambo dŭos* see
§ 111, 2. **Mn** in the literary language generally remained un-
changed (often spelled *mpn*), but in some dialects it was assim-
ilated into nn, which was locally simplified into n: *dŏmĭna*
dŏmna > dompna domna donna dona, *damnāre* > dampnar

damnar dannar danar, *fēmǐna* *fēmna > femna fenna (*feme* is
from *fémena* < *fēmǐna*),[1] *hŏmǐnem* *hŏmnem > omne (*ome* is
from *ómene < *hŏmǐnem*).[1] When final, it regularly became
n, occasionally m: *damnum* > dan, *somnum* > son som.[2] **Mnc′**
> ndz nz in *domnicǐlla > donzela. **Mpt mt** > mt, dialectic-
ally nt: *computāre* > comtar contar, *temptāre* > temptar tentar;
domitāre > domptar.[3]

76. (1) Of the groups beginning with n (and not ending
in l, r, w, or y), the following generally remained unchanged
(except that c, g before a became tš, dž in the north and
northeast)—nc, nd, ng, nm, nt: *hanka* > anca, *blank-* >
blanc (–ca –cha), *franko* > franc (–ca –cha); *mandāre* >
mandar, *ŭnda* > onda; *lŏngum* > lonc (–ga –ia), *plango* >
planc, *rǐng* > renc; *anǐma* > anma (also, by dissimilation,
arma); *sentīre* > sentir. For *final* nd, nt, see (2) below.
Nc′ > nts ns: **francē(n)sis* > frances, *mancǐpium* > mansip
(also massip: cf. **ns** below), *vǐncere* > vencer venser. **Nct**
became in different dialects n′ int nt ntš: *jūnctum* > ionh
ioint iont ionch, *ŭnctūra* > onchüra, *pǐnctūra > peintüra pen-
chüra, *planctum* > planh planch, *sanctum* > sanh saint sant.
Ndc′ became, in different dialects, ndz (later nz), nts, ndž:
quīndĕcim > quinze quintze quinge. **Ndt** > nd nt: *rendǐta >
renda renta. **Nf** remained in some dialects, while in others it
became ff, then f: *confŭndit* > confon cofon, *infantem* > enfant
effant efant, *infĕrnum* > enfern efern. **Ng** > ng: *mŏnăchum*
mon'gu* > mongue (*manǐcum* > margue by dissimilation). **Ns,
in learned words and new formations (see § 55, N), remained
in most dialects, while in others (especially those of the
centre) it became ss, then s; *consǐlium* > conselh cosselh, *in*

---

[1] Cf. § 49, (3).   [2] *Daun*, etc., are Gascon.

[3] Such forms as *amda* < *amǐta*, *comde conde* < *compŭtum*, show a late fall of
the medial vowel.

simul > ensem essem, *insignāre* > ensenhar essenhar, *pensāre* > pensar pessar, *sensus* > sens; for *final* **ns**, see § 63, (5). **Ntc′** > nts ns in *pantĭcem* > pansa.   **Nv** remained in some dialects, while in others it became **vv**, then **v**: *convenīre* > convenir covenir.   **Ndc, ndg, n–g, ng′** have been treated under § 73.

(2) Final **nd** remained as **nt** in the eastern and central part of the territory, became **n** in the west and a part of Limousin, and disappeared altogether in a part of Languedoc and Gascony: *amando* > aman, *descĕndit* > deissen, *grandem* > grant gran gra, *mŭndum* > mont mon, *vēndit* > vent ben, *profŭndum* > preon, *quando* > quant quan.   Final **nt** remained in most of the territory, but in a part of Languedoc and Gascony became **n** or disappeared: *fŏntem* > font fon fo, *mŏntem* > mont mon, *quantum* > quant quan, *vĕntum* > vent bent be.

For *efanh, parenh, monh* < *mŭndi*, etc., see § 51, 1.

77. Of the groups beginning with **r** (and not ending in **l**, **r**, **w**, or **y**), the following remained unchanged (except that **c**, **g** before **a** became **tš, dž** in the north and northeast) — **rb, rc, rd, rf, rg, rm, rn, rp, rs, rt, rv**: *barba* > barba, *cŏrbum* > corp; *barca* > barca, *cĭrcāre* > cercar, *clĕrĭcum* *clĕrcum > clerc, *fŭrca* > forca forcha, *mercātum* > mercat; *ardĕntem* > arden, *perdūtum > perdüt, *vĭr(ĭ)dem* > vert; *ŏrphănum* > orfe; *carricāre *carrigāre *cargāre > cargar cariar, *largum* > larc (–ga –ia), *sērĭca* **sēr'ga* > serga, *ĕrēmum* > erm, *fōrma* > forma; *hibĕrnum* > ivern, *tabĕrna* > taverna, *tornāre* > tornar; *wĕrpan* > guerpir; *arsum* > ars, *cŭrsum* > cors (for *vĕrsus* > ves, see § 55, R); *artem* > art, *fŏrtem* > fort; *servīre* > servir.   For *final* **rn, rs**, see § 63, (5); § 65, R.   **Rc′** > rts rs: *parcĕre* > parcer, *parcit* > partz, *tŏrcĕre > torser.   **Rdc′** became, in different dialects, rdz (later rz), rts, rdž: *quatuŏrdĕcim* *quattŏrdĕcim > quatorze quatortze quatorge.   **Rdg** before **a** > rg, rdž: *vĭridi*-

cantem *virdigantem>verguan verian.   **Rdt** > rd: *perdĭta* >
pẹrda.   **Rps** > **rs**: *escarpsus (= *excerptus*) > escars.   **Rtm** >
rtm or rm: *fŏrti mĕnte* > fortmen formen.   For **rg′** see § 73.

78. Of the groups beginning with s (and not ending in l,
r, w, or y), the following usually remained unchanged through
the literary period (except that c before a became tš in the
north and northeast) — **sc, sm (ssm), sn, sp, st**: *bŭscum
(? = *bŭxum*)? > bọsc, *lŭscum > lọsc, *pascha* > pasca pascha,
pĕrsĭca pĕssĭca *pĕsca > pẹsca, *piscātor* > pescaire, *piscarium*
> pesquier peschier, · *prĕscan* *trescāre > trescar; *ex–mĭttĕre*
*esmĭttĕre (§ 55, X) > esmẹtre, *pĕssĭmus* > pẹsmes; *eleemŏsўna*
> almọsna, *asĭnum* > asne; *expōnĕre* *espōnĕre > espọnre, *ga-*
spildjan? > guespilhar; *præpŏsĭtum* > prebọst, *trĭstem* > trist.
For *final* **scs, sts,** see 2 below.   **Sc′** became, in most of the
territory, is; in parts of the north and northeast, s; in the
west and the extreme east, i(t)š and (t)š (cf. § 73, Ssy):
co(g)nōscĕre > conọisser, *crēscĕre* > crẹisser, *ex–cĕrnĕre* **escĕr-*
nīre > eissernir, **ex–cerebellāre* **es–* > esservelar, *fascem* >
fais, *nascĕre* > naisser nasser naicher nacher, *pĭscem* > peis
peich pech.   **Scb** became sb in *epĭscŏpus* *ebĭscobus > bisbes
(also bispes and ebesques).   **Spm** became sm in *blasphemāre*
> blasmar.   **Spt** > st: *hŏspĭtem* > ọste (also ọsde).   **Stg** be-
came sg and sdž in *domesticāre* **–gāre* > domesgar domesiar.
Stm became sm in *asthma* > asma.   For the later history of
the s in all these groups, see § 65, S, 1.

1. *Prĕsbўter* became regularly prẹstre: § 71, 1.   But beside *prĕsbўter*
there existed in Vulgar Latin *prebĭter* (*Einf.*, § 140), the syllable *pres-*
being replaced by the Latin prefix *præ-* or *pre-*, through the analogy of
such words as *præbĭtor*, *præposĭtus*.   From the accusative *prebĭtĕrum* we
have regularly prevẹire.   Prẹire is a cross between prẹstre and prevẹire.

2. Final sts, in nearly all the territory, was reduced to ts: *finĭstis* >
finitz, *hŏstis* > ọz (accusative ọst), *trĭstes* > tritz (sg. trist); but sts was
kept in ẹstz < *ĭstos* and in its derivative aquẹstz.   Similarly final scs was

generally reduced to cs: *bŭscus?> (bǫscs) bǫcs (accusative bǫsc), quĭs-quis > quęcs.

3. *Conois* etc. < *co(g)nōsco* etc. (beside *conosc* etc.) are doubtless due to the second and third persons (*conoisses conois* etc.). Some of the modern eastern dialects have –*isso* corresponding to –*sca* (*freisso* etc.): this seems to indicate an old metathesis of sc in that region.

7. Miscellaneous Groups.

79. Of the groups not yet discussed, the most important are **ct, gd, gn, ks,** which show palatalization. It is now generally assumed that the Celts, who had turned their native ct into χt, pronounced Latin ct in the same way when they learned Latin (Meyer-Lübke, *Einf.*, § 186), and likewise substituted χs for ks (Meyer-Lübke, *Gram.*, I, § 650), and probably χd, χn for gd, gn. The χ was attracted into a palatal spirant by the following dental, and the dental itself was then palatalized. Most philologists explain the development of cl, gl into l' (cf. § 68) in a similar way. Inasmuch as Indo-European pt had also been changed to χt in Celtic, it is not unlikely that the Celts substituted χt, χs for Latin **pt, ps** in a few words; the χ replacing p may sometimes have been rounded.

1. To account for palatalization in the non-Celtic parts of southern Gaul, we may assume either that the spirant pronunciation spread from the Celtic to the other regions, or that in the latter the palatalization came about simply through the mutual attraction of the guttural and the dental.

80. The groups will now be discussed in alphabetical order: —

Bc > (*pc), ptš (before a): **reprŏb(ĭ)cat* > reprǫpcha.

Brg > rg or urg in *fabrĭca* *fabrĭga > farga faurga. Cf. § 70, Br.

Bs > bs in the learned words *absens, absensa.*

Bsc > sc: *obscūrus* > ǫscürs.

Bst > st: *sŭbstat* > sosta.

Bt > bt, t: *subtīlem* > sobtil sotil.   See also βt below.

Bts > ts: *sŭbtus* > sotz.

βc > uc: **avĭca* **aβca* > auca.

βc' > udz or uts, later uz, us: *avicĕllum* **aβcĕllu* > auzel aucel. Cf. § 65, C', 1.

βd > ud, in the west bd: *dēbĭtum* **dēβĭdu* **deβdu* > deude, *mal'habĭtum* **malaβĭdu* **malaβdu* > malaude; *cīvitātem* **cīβidāde* **ciβdad* > cibdat. Cf. βt below.

βt > ut, in the west pt: *dēbĭtum* **dēβtu* > deute depte, *dŭbĭto* **dŭβto* > doute dopte, *mal'habĭtum* **malaβtu* > malaute malapte; *cīvitātem* **cīβtate* > ciutat (later cieutat: § 44, 2) ciptat, **movĭta* **mŏβta* > mouta, **remōvĭtum?* > remoute (*Girart*). *Depte, malapte* are not confined to the west (modern Limousin *dete*, Dauphiné *malate*); they come also from Latin *dēb'tum, mal'hab'tum*: cf. § 47, (3).

Cc' > its > is; in the west and the extreme east itš or tš: *ecc'hīc* > eici eissi eichi achi.

Cm > cm, m: **Jácomus* > Iacmes Iames (also, perhaps borrowed, Iaimes, Iaumes).

C'm > im or sm: *dĕcĭmum* > deime desme, *facĭmu(s)* > faim. Cf. § 52, (4).

Ct > tš in most of the territory; but in the north and northeast, and in the southwest, it became, as in French, it: *coctāre* > cochar coitar, *dīctum* > dig dit, *factum* > fag fait, *lacte* > lag lait, *lēctum* > lieg leit, *lūcta* > lücha, *nŏctem* > nueg nueit, *pactum-a* > pacha, *pĕctus* > pieg peitz, *ŏcto* > ueich[1] ueit. The ct of (*e-*)*jectāre* > getar does not show popular treatment; the word is similarly irregular in most of the other languages.

C't seems to give the same results as ct, namely tš and it: *dīcĭtis* > ditz, **explĭcitāre* > esplechar espleitar, *facĭtis* > faitz,

---

[1] The *i* in *ueich* seems to be merely graphic.

placĭtum > plach plait, (hence *plaieiamen, plaideiar*), * *vŏcĭtum*
(= *vacuum*) > vuech voig[1] voh (hence *voiar*; *voidar* would
appear to presuppose a form * voit).

Dc, dg: see § 73, D–g.

Dc', in the greater part of the territory, became dz, later z;
but in Auvergne and some western dialects it became ts, and
in parts of the southeast and southwest it gave dž: *duŏdĕcim*
* *dōdĕcim* > doze dotze doge, *jūdĭcem* > iütge, *radicīna* > ra-
zina, *sēdĕcim* > seze setze setge. *Iütge* may have been in-
fluenced by iütiar.

Dn developed peculiarly in *consuetūdĭnem* * *costūmen* >
costüm, *incūdĭnem* * *inclūd–?* > enclütge. ~~Rodanum > Roine~~
~~pediculum > pecol (table-leg)~~

Gd > dž and id, corresponding to the tš and it from ct:
* *frīgdum* (= *frĭgdum*) > freg freit (fem. freia freida).[2] The ~~amedlla~~
irregularity in *amȳgdăla* > amandola goes back to Vulgar ~~amella~~
Latin. ~~amyndala~~ *Frezir freisir* is perhaps from * *fre(i)zar* (cf. Italian ~~mela~~
frizzare) < * *frīgdiare*.   ~~* amarayda > esmerauda meragde~~ ~~esrle~~
~~amonee~~

G'd: see Yd.

Gm > m: *pigmĕntum* > pimen. *Fragment* is learned. Greek
γμ became um: *phlĕgma* > fleuma, *sagma* > sauma.

Gn > n': *agnĕllum* > anhel, *pŭgnum* > ponh. According to
the rhymes, final n' would seem to have become n in many
dialects. *Stagnum* > estanc, *rēgnum* > renc (also *reing*) show
an early metathesis. When *gnōsco* lost its g, *cognōsco* became
* *conōsco* in popular Latin.

Gnd > n'd, later, in different dialects, ind, n'd, nd, ndž:
cŏgnĭtum * *cŏn'ĭdu* > * conhede * conhde, then coinde, cuende,
conge. Cf. Gnt below. See § 47, 1.

Gnt > n't, later, in different dialects, int, n't, nt: *cŏgnĭtum* >
* *cŏn'ĭtu* > * conhete (the t being due to clerical influence) >

---

cọinte cọnte; *dignitātem* **dĭn'tāte* > denhtat.   Cf. Gnd above.

Ks > is, in most of the territory; in Auvergne and in the extreme east it became itš or tš: *ac sīc* > aissi, *exāmen* > eissam eicham echam, *exĭlium* > eissilh, *exīre* > eissir eichir ichir, *exorbāre > eissorbar, *laxat* > laissa, *uxōrem* > oissọr, *tōxĭcum* > tuẹissec.   In *essaiar, essemple, essilh*, the prefix became es– through the analogy of ex– before consonants: cf. § 55, X.

Ksc > sc; before a, in the north and northeast, stš: *laxicāre > laschar, *toxicāre* > toscar.

Ksm > s'm, later sm: *prōxĭmum* > prọsme pruẹsme.   For the later history of the s (pruẹime), see § 65, S, 1.

Kss > is: *exsanguinātum > ẹissancnat, *exsūcāre > eissügar (*essugar* presupposes a Vulgar Latin es–: see § 55, X).

Pf > f: *sapphīrum* > safir.

Ppc > (*pc), ptš (before a): *cloppicāre > clopchar.

Ps, in some dialects, remained unaltered; but in most of the territory it changed (through xs: § 79) to is, iš, š, s, and us; iš and š belonging especially to the west, us to the east: *capsa* > capsa caissa caisha casha, *ĭpse* > ẹps ẹis, *ĭpsa mĕnte* > epsament eissamen ichamens, *met–ĭpse* > medẹis mezẹish medẹs mezẹus, *ne–ĭpse* > neẹps nẹis nẹus.   The ps forms seem to have been crowded out by the others, especially by those with is.

Pt > pt, later t (except in parts of Languedoc and Gascony); in a few words, ut, it: *accaptāre (or **accapitāre?*) > acaptar achataŕ, *aptum* > apte, *adaptāre* > azautar (hence *azaut*) through *aðaχtāre (§ 79), *baptizāre* > baptegar (g = dž) bateiar, *capitāle* > captal catal chatal, *captīvum* > captiu catiu and more commonly caitiu chaitiu (through *caχtīβu:

m̑t̑ [margin annotation]

§ 79), *rŭpta* > ro̧ta, *septimāna* > septmana setmana, *sĕptem* > sȩt.   *Escrich escrit* (= *scrīptum*) are based on *dich dit.*

Td > t (through V. L. tt): *nĭtĭdum* > net [*nede* above], *pŭtĭdum* > püt. Cf. § 47, (1).

Tm: *marĭtĭma* > marȩdma.

Tn: if *renha*, 'rein', is connected with *rĕtĭne* (see Körting), it must have been influenced by *renhar* < *regnāre.*

Ts: *et sīc*, under the influence of *ac sīc*, became *ec sīc > eissi eichi ichi.

Yd > dž and id: *cōgĭto* *cōyĭdo > cüg cüit, *cōgitāre* *cōyidare > cüiar cüidar, *rĭgĭdum* *rĭyĭdu > rȩide (§ 50, 1).   *Rede* and the feminine *reza* are peculiar.   Cf. § 49, (1).

<center>FINAL CONSONANTS.</center>

81.   The only single consonants that occur in Latin at the end of a word are b, c, d, l, m, n, r, s, t.   The only groups (in words preserved) are ks, nt, st.

<center>SINGLE FINAL CONSONANTS.</center>

82.   D, n, r, t at the end of proclitics (*ad, in, per, et*) are really medial consonants and must be distinguished from final n, r, t in independent words (*nōmen, frater, amat*); final d occurs only in proclitics.   The consonants will be treated in alphabetical order: —

B apears as b in Iaco̧b, p in Io̧p, both learned.

C apparently fell after all vowels in some dialects; in others it fell only after back vowels, and became i after a and front vowels: *eccu'hŏc* (§ 55, W) > aço̧ (§ 43, 2), *ecce hŏc* > aisso̧ ço so, *hŏc* > o̧ meaning 'it' (while o̧c, 'yes' probably comes [*also oi* margin] from *hocque: cf. A. Thomas in *Rŏm.*, XXXVII, 322); *fac* [*a gladi 161* margin] > fai, *illắc* (§ 16, 4) > lai la, *eccè hac* > sai sa; *dīc* > di, *ecce*

hīc > eici, *sīc* > si.   Düi < *dūc* may perhaps be explained as due to the analogy of *düire* and of *fai*. Cf. § 63; (6).

D in *apud* fell early: see § 65, P, 2. In the proclitics *ad*, *quid*, the d disappeared before a consonant, and before a vowel became in most dialects *ð* > z (cf. § 65, D): a, que; *að* az, *queð* quez. *alid > al aliquod > alque*

L fell in *in simul* > essem. It remained in the learned Abel, tribunal. It is believed by some that *sivals*, 'at least', comes from *sī vel*.

M fell in Vulgar Latin at the end of a word of more than one syllable (§ 55, M): *crēdam crēda* > creza, *dōnum dōnu* > don, *förtem förte* > fort; *Adam* is learned. At the end of an independent monosyllable, it fell in some dialects and in others became n (cf. § 65, N): *jam* > ia, *rĕm* > re ren (Marcabru uses rey for the rhyme), *sŭm* (verb) > so son. At the end of proclitics, m was probably kept at first before vowels and labials, while it became n before dentals, ŋ before gutturals, and disappeared before spirants; but the n forms (helped by the analogy of *en, non*) and those without a final consonant replaced m before vowels and partly before labials, and probably took the place of ŋ before gutturals; we find, then, sometimes m before labials, but either no consonant or n before all other sounds: *quĕm* > que, *sŭm* (verb) > so son, *sŭm* (= *sŭum*) > so son som, *tŭm* (= *tŭum*) > to ton tom.

N fell in Vulgar Latin at the end of a word of more than one syllable (§ 55, M): *nōmen nōme* > nom. At the end of proclitics we generally find n before a vowel, a form without n before spirants, both forms before other consonants, but often m before a labial: *in* > en (*en amar, en cant*), e (*e Fransa, e ls*), em (*em breu*); *nōn* > non (*non es, non ges*), no (*no falh, no tol*), nom (*nom plagues*).

R remained: *amātor* > amaire, *cŏr* > cor, *marmor* > marbre (*marme* shows dissimilation), *sŏror* > sorre (*sor* through proclitic use).   So in proclitics: *per* > per, *sŭper* > sobre.

1. A Provençal final r began to fall in the west and south in the 14th century: cf. § 65, R, 1. *t le. ... voîte noste in Daurel et Beton & m some mod dial.*

S remained: *amīcus* > amics, *cŏrpus* > cors, *facias* > fassas, *fŏrtes* > fortz, *ŏpĕras* > obras, *sŭbtus* > sotz.   Between a palatal, or an n that did not fall, and an s, a t developed in some dialects: *annos* > anz, *fīlios* > filz; cf. § 63, (1), (8).

1. Final s began to fall or to become i in many dialects as early as the 14th century: cf. § 65, S, 1.   In *mai*, beside *mais*, the fall was earlier.

2. Final ts > t, in the second person plural of verbs, in parts of Limousin and Dauphiné: *habētis* > avet. Cf. § 64. In all first person plural forms (except esmes) final s fell very early: *amāmus amāmu'* > amám. Cf. § 167.

3. Through the influence of such common adverbs as *entz* < *īntus*, *fors* < *fŏris*, *ios* < *deōrsum*, *mais* < *magis*, *mens* < *mĭnus*, *nemps* < *nĭmis*, *plus* < *plūs*, *sotz* < *sŭbtus*, *sus* < *sūrsum*, s, coming to be regarded as an adverbial ending, was often added to the suffix –*men* (*belamens*), to many other adverbs, as *ensem–s*, *era–s*, *onca–s*, *poissa–s*, and to some prepositions, as *sen–s* (cf. *tras*, *vers*, etc.).   By the analogy of such double forms, we have *for*, *men* beside *fors*, *mens*.

4. *Magis*, used as a proclitic, probably became in Vulgar Latin *mais and *mas, whence Provençal *mais* and *mas*. For *mai*, see 1 above.

T, in independent words, fell very early, except in the preterit of verbs; there it was retained in most dialects in weak preterits of the first and third conjugations, in many dialects in weak preterits of the fourth, but disappeared in strong preterits: *amat* > ama, *cantābat* > cantava, *dar' * hat* > dara, *dōnet* > don, *stat* > esta, *partībat* > partia, *placet* > platz, *tenēr' + –ē(b)at* > tenria, *vĕnit* > ven; *donāvit* > donet done, *vēndĭdit * vendĕdit* > vendet vende, *partīvit partīt* > parti partit, *placuit* > plae, *vīdit* > vi.   In the proclitics *et* and *ot (= *aut*), the t fell before consonants; before vowels it became d,

which, under the influence of *ad* and *quĭd*, developed like an
original d: *et* > e, eð ez; *ot* > o, oð oz; later, e and o came
to be used often before vowels also.

FINAL GROUPS.

83. Ks remained in Vulgar Latin at the end of monosyl-
lables only (§ 55, X); there it became, in Provençal, is: *rēx*
> reis, *sĕx* > seis.　*Grecx, nicx* are Latinisms.

Nt was generally reduced to n; but in the extreme north
and some parts of the south the t was retained in *–ant*: *amant*
> aman, *habē(b)ant* > avian aviant; *cantent* > canten; *vēndunt*
> vendon.　In some dialects the n fell after o, u (vendo, au);
–on and *–o* were used concurrently by the poets.

St > s in *ĕst* > es.　Cf. § 28, 5.

SPORADIC CHANGE.

84. For certain consonant changes no laws have been
established.[1]　Some of them doubtless originate in the lan-
guage of children, which is governed by principles different
from those which regulate the speech of adults.　Others are
due to vague associations of sound or sense.　Borrowed and
learned words are especially exposed to such whimsical al-
teration.

INSERTION.

85. The insertion (or addition) of a consonant, in such
cases as those mentioned below, is probably always due to
some false association or wrong etymology, but the specific

---

[1] The phenomena of dissimilation have been well classified by M. Grammont in
*La dissimilation consonantique dans les langues indo-européennes et dans les
langues romanes*, 1895.　For metathesis, see *Zs.*, XXVIII, 1.

E. Schröpf, die konsonantischen Fer winderungen: Fern dissimilation,
Fern-assimilation und Metathese. Göttingen, 1919. Rec. by Mr. K. in Zs. XLI, 597-
Discussed by E. Herzog, Die consonant. Fern winderungen in den romanischen Sprachen.
Neophilologus. VIII. 12.

Contar imakers: Zfr. C, 100-101

cause often cannot be ascertained; the added consonant seems to be generally a liquid or a nasal:—

alhondre –s < *aliŭnde*: V. L. *aliŭnder?

consi = *cossi* < *eccu' sic*: analogy of the prefix *co- con-*. Cf. § 76, (1), nf, ns.

enclutge < *incŭdĭnem*: cf. French *enclume*.

engal = *egal* < *aequălem*: analogy of the prefix *e- en-*. Cf. § 76, (1), nf, ns.

invern = *ivern* < *hibĕrnum*: *hi-* mistaken for the prefix *in-*; cf. Italian *inverno*, etc.

parven (hence *parvensa*) < *parĕntem* (*parēre*): analogy of *ferven, serven*, or of *espaven, espavensa*, or influence of *parui*, etc.?

penchenar < *pectināre*: analogy of *pencheire, penchura*?

perdris = *perditz* < *perdīcem*: progressive assimilation? Cf. French *perdrix*.

pouzer = *pouze* < *pŏllĭcem*: confusion with *polgar* < *pollicāre*.

refreitor = *refeitor* < *refectōrium*: association with *refreidar* (*freit*).

renlinquir = *relinquir* < *relīnquĕre*: analogy of *e- en-*; cf. *reforsar* and French *renforcer*.

METATHESIS.

86. Metathesis is not very common in Provençal, although a few texts offer many examples; it is apparently restricted to liquids and nasals:—

cabirol = *cabriol < *caprĕŏlum*.

cocodrilla < *crocodīlum*: cf. Italian *coccodrillo*.

craba = *cabra* < *capra*.

enfrondar = *enfondrar < French *effondrer* < ? *infŭndulāre.

escremir < *skirmōn*: cf. French *escrimer*.

estanc < *stagnum*: cf. French *étang*.

esturmen = *estrument* < *instrumĕntum*: cf. Italian *stormento*.

formir = *fromir* < *frumjan*: cf. French *formir*, etc.

freïr = *ferir* < *ferīre*.

grada = *garda* < *warda.

grepir = *guerpir* < *wĕrpan*.

lhun = *nulh* < *nŭllum*: analogy of *negun*. Cf. Fr. *nune part* (Balzac).

presseguier (also *pess-*) < *prĕssega < *pĕrsĭca*.

renc (also *regne*) < *rēgnum*.

trida < τίγριδα.

tronar < *tonitruāre* + *thrŏnus.*

truǫill < *tŏrculum.*

trobar < *? tŭrbāre*: see Körting.

1. In *ginhol = genolh < genŭcŭlum* the palatalization is shifted from the liquid to the nasal. In *lunh = nulh < nullum*, on the other hand, the palatalization remains at the end of the word, but the liquid and the nasal change places.

DISSIMILATION.

87. Dissimilation, like the other irregular phenomena, affects mainly liquids and nasals, particularly r; it is not, however, entirely confined to these classes. The two nasals, m and n, are similar enough to undergo dissimilation. Some of the cases go back to Vulgar Latin, while others are peculiar to Provençal or to Provençal and French. In the table below, a dash indicates the total disappearance of the consonant in question.

$\beta + \beta > \beta + -$ (v + —): *habēbam* > *aβēa* > avia, *vivā-ciārium* > viacier, *vivācius* > viatz. *Vianda*, whatever its ultimate origin may be, was probably borrowed from French.

kw + kw > k + kw: *quīnque* > *cīnque* > cinc.

1 + 1 > r + l, — + l, d + l: *calamĕllum* > calamel caramel, *umbilĭcŭlum* > emborígol, *flēbĭlem* > fleble freble feble, *ŭlu-lāre* > ulular udolar. Perhaps püs = plüs < *plūs* is to be explained by dissimilation, occurring in such phrases as *plus larc, plus lonc.*

m + m > n + m: *memorāre* > membrar nembrar (renembransa).

m + n > m + r: *comĭnicāre* > comenegar comergar, *indo-mĭnicātum* > endomeniat endomergat, *mancĭpium* > mansip massip marsip, *manĭcum* > margue, *mŏnăchum* > mongue morgue.

n + m > r + m: *anĭma* > anma arma, **mĭnĭmāre* > mermar.

n + n > n + r, r + n; ? d + n: *canŏnĭcum* > canónegue canorgue, *venēnum* > verin; *nec ūnum* > negün degün? (cf. Andalusian and Asturian *dengun*, Catalan *dingu*, apparently from *nec ūnum + nĭngŭlum*).

r + r > r + —, — + r, l + r: **Bernhardum* > Bernart Bernat, *marmor* > marbre marme, *prŏprium* > propri propi; *dīe Mércūrī* (influenced by *dīe Vĕnĕris*) > dimercres dimecres, *grandem rem* > granre ganre, *pr(eh)ĕndĕre* > prenre penre, *prĕsbŷter* > prestre pestre; *arbĭtrium* > albire, **Arvĕrnium* > Alvernhe, *peregrīnus* > *pele(g)rīnus* > peleris, *pŭrpŭra* > polpra.

s + s > — + s: **spasmāre* > (espasme) pasmar (cf. French *pâmer*), perhaps through confusion of the initial es– with the prefix ex–.

t + t? > — + t: *statiōnem?* > sazo (cf. French *saison*, Spanish *sazon*.

y + y > y + —: **disjejūnāre* > **disieunāre* > **disy'nāre* > dis'nar disnar.

III. MORPHOLOGY.

88. The most important morphological developments are common to all, or nearly all, the Romance languages. They may therefore be ascribed, in their early stages, to Vulgar Latin, although direct evidence of their beginnings is scanty.

1. DECLENSION.

NOUNS.

89. (1) During the late Vulgar Latin and early Romance period neuter nouns gradually became masculine; this change was doubtless due in part to phonetic developments which obliterated distinctive endings: *dōnum* > don, m.; *nōmen* > nom, m. *Mare*, however, became almost always feminine in Gaul: la mar. Some neuter plurals in *–a*, used mainly in a collective sense, were preserved and eventually became feminine singulars: *fŏlium fŏlia* > folha, f. sg.; *lĭgnum lĭgna* > lenha, f. sg.; so luogua, poma, prada, beside loc, pom, prat (and, by analogy, grasa, beside gras < *gradus*); similarly *labia* > lavias, f. pl.

(2) Masculine and feminine nouns usually kept their original gender. Abstract nouns in *–or*, however, regularly became feminine in Gaul, other abstract nouns being mostly feminine in Latin: *honōrem* > onor, f.; *sapōrem* > sabor, f. With the exception of *manus*, which generally retained its gender, feminine nouns of the second and fourth declensions, unless they

85

passed into the first declension (*pĭrus* > pẹra), became mascu-
line, to conform to the usual –*us* type: *fraxĭnus* > fraisnes,
m.; *pīnus* > pins, m.   Attracted by such words as these, *arbor*
became masculine.   There were some other less important
shifts.

1. *Juventus*, passing into the second declension, became masculine
(*ioven*); but we find also *ioventut*, f. *Laus* became masculine in Pro-
vençal; *fin*, on the other hand, is always feminine. *Mĕrŭla* > *merle*, m.
Correitz, linh, both m., occur beside *correia* < *corrĭgia, linha* < *lïnea*. Other
similar changes might be noted.   Pr. *dia* (also *di*), like Latin *dĭes*, is usu-
ally masculine.

90. Some nouns passed from the fourth to the second
declension in the classic Latin period (*dŏmus, fĭcus*); the
rest doubtless followed in Vulgar Latin (*frŭctus,*[1] *gradus,
manus*).   Fifth declension nouns in –*ies* went over, for the
most part, to the first declension:[2] *dĭes* > dia, *facies* > fassa,
glacies > glassa, *rabies* > rabia; but we find also di, fatz, glatz
(ratge is probably French), following the third declension
type.   Fifth declension nouns which did not shift to the first
came to be declined after the model of the third (*fĭdes, res,
spes*).   The five declensions were therefore reduced to three,
presumably in Vulgar Latin times.   Among these there were
some exchanges: polvera, vergena; cf. § 89, (1), (2), 1.

91. The use of cases became more and more restricted in
Vulgar Latin, prepositional constructions taking the place of
pure case distinction.   At the beginning of the Romance
period, nouns probably had, in unstudied speech, only two
cases in constant use: a nominative and an accusative or ac-
cusative-ablative.   These two cases were generally retained

---

[1] Cato uses *fructi.*

[2] The process began in classic Latin: *materies materia*, etc.

in Provençal, for the second and third declensions, until the literary period: we may call them *nominative* and *objective*.

(1) The locative, which had almost vanished in classic Latin, lingered in Vulgar Latin only in names of places. It has left no sure traces in Provençal.

(2) The vocative, in classic Latin, was like the nominative for most words; in Vulgar Latin it probably disappeared, except in Church phrases, such as *mī dŏmĭne*. In Provençal we find the nominative regularly used in address (chanzos, companh, emperàire, ioglars, Papiols), although the objective occasionally occurs in its stead (barons pl., ioglar malastrüc, trachor).

(3) The genitive, in the popular language, was little by little replaced by other constructions — commonly by the ablative with *de* or by the dative; the beginnings of this substitution may be observed as early as Plautus. Among Provençal nouns—aside from such learned forms as ancianor, christianor, companhor, paianor, parentor— we find remnants of the genitive only in a few compound words, as diĭous < dĭe Jŏvis, and in the standing phrase es mestier < *est ministĕrii*.

(4) The dative, which in most words had the same ending as the ablative, came to be replaced, in the greater part of the Empire, by the accusative with *ad*; this construction, too, goes back as far as Plautus. Provençal nouns retain no traces of the dative.

(5) The ablative, after the fall of final m (§ 55, M) and the loss of quantitive distinctions in unstressed syllables (§ 21), differed little or not at all from the accusative in the singular of nearly all nouns: *causăm causā, dōnŭm dōnō, patrĕm patrĕ, frŭctŭm frŭctū, dĭĕm dĭē.* Furthermore, some prepositions (especially *in*) were used both with the accusative and

with the ablative.   It was inevitable, then, that the two cases
should be confounded in the singular, and we have evidence
of such confusion as early as the first century of our era; this
led gradually to a substitution of the accusative for the abla-
tive in the plural, the accusative plural being somewhat com-
moner and frequently simpler than the ablative.   We may,
therefore, take the accusative as the basis of the Provençal
objective, remembering, however, that this accusative has
been more or less blended with the ablative.

(6) The two-case declension remained theoretically in use
in Provençal literature through the 14th century; but in texts
later than the 12th, cases are often confused.   From the
spoken language the declension disappeared, in the west (as
in Catalan), before the literary period; in the centre and east,
probably in the 12th century; in the north, in the 13th.   The
case preserved was usually the objective, but sometimes the
nominative.   Some nouns in *–aire –ador* kept both forms, with
a differentiation of meaning.

92. In the discussion of declensions some phonetic pecu-
liarities must not be overlooked: —

(1) In the nom. pl. of the 2d declension, a stressed ẹ, fol-
lowed in the next syllable by final –i, would regularly give i̢
(cf. § 27, 1); but the ẹ is preserved by the analogy of the
nom. and obj. sg. and the obj. pl.: *capǐllī* > cabẹl, *mǐssī* >
mes, *quḗtī* > quẹt, *sērī* > ser. We do, however, find cabil, and
(perhaps by analogy) auzil < *aucĕllī*.

(2) In the nom. pl. of the 2d declension, a c or g before
the final –i̢ would regularly be palatalized (cf. § 55, C, G);
but it is preserved from palatalization by the analogy of the
other three forms: *amīcī* > amic, *lŏngī* > lonc.

(3) For the development of a t between a palatal or an n and a final s, see § 82, S: *annos* > anz, *fīlios* > filz.

(4) For the simplification of final scs, sts to cs, ts, see § 78, 2: **būscus?* > bocs, *trīstes* > tritz.

(5) For the history of *–arius* and *–tōrius*, see § 23, 1 and § 73, Ry, 1.

93. (1) Nouns whose objective singular ended in s were invariable in the earlier part of the literary period; *bracchium* > bratz, *cŏrpus* > cors, *imperatrīcem* > emperairitz, *fascem* > fais, *latus* > latz, *lūcem* > lütz, *mĭssum* > mes, *nasum* > nas, *ŏpus* > ops, *ŭrsum* > ors, *pĭscem* > peis, *pĕctus* > peitz, *prĕtium* > pretz, *tĕmpus* > tems, *vĕrsum* > vers, *vīsum* > vis, *vōcem* > votz. Later, however, a plural (originally obj. pl.) was made for such words by adding –es, generally at a time when final ts had been reduced to s (§ 64): brasses, corses, messes, peisses, verses; examples occur as early as the end of the 12th century.

lauzar > (2) Other invariable nouns are midons, sidons, and often laus and res; the last two sometimes have an objective lau, re. Midons comes from the Church Latin *mī dŏmĭne*, which was popularized by the substitution of the Provençal don for *dŏmĭne* and the addition of the nom. –s; the term was transferred from religious to feudal, and thence to amatory use, and came to mean 'my lady.' *Mi domina* was common in Church Latin. Sidons is formed on the model of midons.

(3) For nouns in tš, see § 63, (1): *disdūctum > desdüg, *flach..* *frūctum* > früch, *gaudium* > gaug, *nŏctem* > nuech. Such words were very often written in the plural with –gz, which was pronounced either ts or tš. The pronunciation ts is attested by such rhymes as *malfagz: alumenatz*.

94. Infinitives used substantively conformed to the 2d de-

clension type: lauzars lauzar (like fǫcs fǫc), rire–s rire (like fabre–s fabre): see § 96. The same thing is true of masculine post-verbal nouns: (getar) gẹtz gẹt, (guidar) guitz guit, (lansar) lans (invariable).

FIRST DECLENSION.

95. This declension came to include a part of the fifth and also some neuter plurals of the second and third. With the exception of dia (nearly always masculine) and of a few learned words, it contained only feminine nouns. As the nominative, accusative, and ablative singular early became identical, leaving only one form in the singular, the plural forms were reduced to one, the accusative crowding out the nominative; this substitution, which must have been begun before the Provençal period, was doubtless helped by the identity of nominative and accusative plural in feminine nouns of the third declension. *Causa* will serve as a model:—

causa	> causa	causæ * causas	> causas
causam	> causa	causas	> causas

1. *Dia* sometimes has a nom. sg. *dias*, following the example of other masculine nouns; also lo dia ; pl · li dia los dias

2. Many feminine proper names, in Gaul and elsewhere, developed a Low Latin declension –a –āne(m) or –a –ēne(m), as *Anna Annāne*. Provençal has few traces of this inflection. The word *putana < ? pūtǐda + ānem + a* may be a remnant of it. Cf. Meyer-Lübke, *Gram.*, II, p. 27; E. Philipon, *Les accusatifs en* –on *et en* –ain, *Rom.*, XXXI, 201.
See J. Bruch in Rev. de ling. romane , nos. 5-6 , p. 58.

SECOND DECLENSION.

96. This declension came to include the fourth. With the exception of mas, 'hand' (generally feminine), it contained only masculine nouns. The different types may be illustrated by *fŏcus, dōnum, faber*:—

fŏcus	> fǫcs	*dōnum* * *dōnus* > dǫns	*faber*	> faure fabre fabres
fŏcum	> fǫc	*dōnum* > dǫn	*fabrum*	> fabre
fŏcī	> fǫc	*dōna* * *dōnī* > dǫn	*fabrī*	> fabre
fŏcos	> fǫcs	*dōna* * *dōnos* > dǫns	*fabros*	> fabres

For the c of *fŏcī*, see § 92, (2). For * *dōnus*, etc., see § 89 (1). Nom. fabre is due to the analogy of the other three cases; the s of fabres is borrowed from the prevailing fǫcs type.

1. Neuters which long preserved their gender often have no –s in the nom. sg.: *segle* or *segles*. Nouns in –*age* from –*aticum* commonly have no –s: *corage, damnage, message, senhorage*; but forms with –s occur also. Learned nouns in –*i* from –*ium* regularly have no –s: *breviari, emperi, iuzizi, testimoni*. Post-verbal nouns, on the other hand, usually take the nom. –s: *albires, blasme–s, consires, desires* (cf. § 94). By the analogy of the *fabre–s, segle–s, blasme–s* types, many masculines in –*e* sometimes drop the –s: *clergue–s, diable–s, morgue–s, oncle–s, poble–s. Maestrè, prestre* regularly have no –s.

2. Most proper names are declined like common nouns: *Arnautz Arnaut, Boecis Boeci, Enrics Enric, Lozoics Lozoic, Peire–s Peire*. Many proper names, however, developed in Gaul and elsewhere, from the 9th century on, a Low Latin declension –*us* –*ōne*(m), as *Petrus Petrōnis* (cf. § 95, 2): hence *Carle–s Carló, Peire–s Peiró*, etc.; so *Bergonhs Bergonhó*, etc.

3. *Mas*, being usually feminine, has a nom. pl. *mas*.

4. For *pagadi, salvi, soli*, etc., and *beill, peccah, efanh*, etc., see § 51, 1.

(4).

THIRD DECLENSION.

97. This declension absorbed a part of the fifth: cf. § 90.

98. Nouns whose stem was different in the nominative and the accusative singular, reconstructed the nominative to correspond to the accusative, the new form being similar to the original genitive: *papĭlio papiliōnem* > *papiliōnis papiliōnem*, *pēs pĕdem* > *pĕdis pĕdem*. The change began in the Vulgar Latin period. Exceptions to the rule are names of persons,

unless they ended in *–ans* or *–ens*: *nĕpos nepŏtem* > nẹps ne-
bọt; but *amans amantem* > ** amantis amantem* > amáns amán.

    1. *Carnis* for *caro* is used by classic writers. *Grūis* for *grūs* occurs in
the *Appendix Probi* III, belonging perhaps to the 3d century. *Papi-
liōnis, pĕdis, travis* = *trabs*, and some others are found in the 8th century
Glossary of Reichenau.

99. Masculine nouns of the third declension, early in the
Provençal period, made their nominative plural conform to
the second declension type, thus distinguishing it from the
objective plural: *pater patrem patres patres* > paire paire paire
paires (cf. Old French and Italian). Feminines, on the
other hand, kept the nominative plural in *–s*: *mater matrem
matres matres* > maire maire maires maires.

100. · A few neuter nouns, becoming masculine in Vulgar
Latin, developed distinctively masculine forms in the singu-
lar: *gĕnus gĕnus* > ** gĕnĕris * gĕnĕrem* > genres genre; so *fŭl-
gur* (> *fŭlger*) > ** fŭlgĕrem* > fouzer. Most neuters, however,
kept in the singular their original stem: *sēmen* > sẹm, *tĕmpus*
> tems. But those in *–men* regularly, and those in *–r* some-
times, took an *–s* in the nominative singular: *flūmen flūmen* >
flüms flüm, *marmor marmor* > marme–s marme; cọr, in the
literary language, usually has no nominative *–s*. In the
plural most neuters brought their forms into harmony with
the masculine type, but those in *–us* kept the *–s* throughout:
(*caput* >) *capus * capum capĭta capĭta* > caps cap cap caps, *cŏr
cŏr cŏrda cŏrda* > cọr cọr cọr cọrs, *nōmen nōmen nōmĭna nōmĭna*
> nọms nọm nọm nọms; but *cŏrpus cŏrpus cŏrpŏra cŏrpŏra* >
cọrs cọrs cọrs cọrs. *Mare*, becoming feminine, was declined
thus: mars mar mars mars.

    1. *Gĕnus* also became *ges*, which was used as an adverb.

101. The third declension comprises three principal types:
(1) nouns which in Latin had no difference of stem or of

accent between the nominative and the accusative singular;
(2) those which had a difference of stem but not of accent;
(3) those which had a difference of accent.

(1) Nouns with no difference of stem or of accent:—

MASCULINE

canis	> cas	*pater*	> paire–s	*sōl*	> sọl–s
canem	> ca	*patrem*	> paire	*sōlem*	> sọl
canes	> ca	*patres*	> paire	*sōles*	> sọl
canes	> cas	*patres*	> paires	*sōles*	> sọls

FEMININE

fīnis[1]	> fis	*mater*	> maire	*fĭdes*	> fẹs
fīnem	> fi	*matrem*	> maire	*fĭdem*	> fẹ
fīnes	> fis	*matres*	> maires	*fĭdes*	> fẹs
fīnes	> fis	*matres*	> maires	*fĭdes*	> fẹs

1. Masculine nouns of this type which etymologically had no –s in the nom. sg., often took one, even in the earliest times.

2. *Laus* and *res* were often invariable, but were sometimes declined like *sols* and *fes*.

(2) Nouns with a difference of stem but not of accent:—

MASCULINE		FEMININE		NEUTER	
*pōns *pŏntis*	> ponz	*pars *partis*	> partz	*lūmen*	> lüm–s
pŏntem	> pon	*partem*	> part	*lūmen*	> lüm
pŏntes	> pon	*partes*	> partz	*lūmĭna*	> lüm
pŏntes	> ponz	*partes*	> partz	*lūmĭna*	> lüms

NAMES OF PERSONS

cŏmes	> coms	*hŏmo*	> om
cŏmĭtem	> comte	*hŏmĭnem*	> ome omne[2]
cŏmĭtes	> comte	*hŏmĭnes*	> ome omne
cŏmĭtes	> comtes	*hŏmĭnes*	> omes omnes

1. For other neuter types, see § 100.

2. *Om* later developed an inflection *oms om om oms.*

3. *Lex, rex* became *leis lei leis leis, reis rei rei reis.*

---

[1] See § 89, 1.

[2] See § 47, (3).

(3) Nouns with a difference of accent: —

MASCULINE			FEMININE	
sĕrmo * sermōnis	> sermǫs		ratio * ratiōnis	> razǫs
sermōnerı	> sermǫ		ratiōnem	> razǫ
sermōnes	> sermǫ		ratiōnes	> razǫs
sermōnes	> sermǫs		ratiōnes	> razǫs

NAMES OF PERSONS IN —ANS, —ENS

amans * amantis	> amáns		parens * parĕntis	> paréns
amantem	> amán		parĕntem	> parén
amantes	> amán (f. amáns)		parĕntes	> parén (f. paréns)
amantes	> amáns		parĕntes	> paréns

NAMES OF PERSONS NOT IN —ANS, —ENS

amātor	> amaire	sĕnior	> sẹnher	mŭlier	> mǫlher
amatōrem	> amadǫr	seniōrem	> senhǫr	muliĕrem [1]	> molhẹr
amatōres	> amadǫr	seniōres	> senhǫr	muliĕres	> molhẹrs
amatōres	> amadǫrs	seniōres	> senhǫrs	muliĕres	> molhẹrs
servĭtor	> servire	baro	> bar	sŏror	> sǫrre sǫr [2]
servitōrem	> servidǫr	barōnem	> barǫ	sorōrem	> sorǫr
servitōres	> servidǫr	barōnes	> barǫ	sorōres	> sorǫrs
servitōres	> servidǫrs	barōnes	> barǫs	sorōres	> sorǫrs

1. After the same pattern as *senher*, we have *pastor pastōrem* > *pastre pastór*, etc.; after the *bar* pattern, * *companio* (Einf., § 43) * *companiōnem* > *companh companhó*, * *fĭllo* (Körting) * *fillōnem?* > *fel fǫló*, *glŭtto* (= *glúto*) *gluttōnem* > *glot glotó*, *latro latrōnem* > *laire lairó*, *lĕo* (treated like the name of a person) *leōnem* > *leu leó*, etc. On the model of *amaire, servire*, we find *trobaire trobadór*, etc., *iauzire iauzidór*, etc.; and, for the second and third conjugations, *teneire tenedór*, etc., *beveire bevedór*, etc. The inflection of such words became much confused, and some of them eventually developed double declensions: *bars bar bar bars, barós baró baró barós*; *emperaires emperaire emperaire emperaires, emperadórs emperadór emperadór emperadórs*. Some proper names follow the *bar* model: *Bret Bretó, Folc-s (Folques) Folcó* (later *Folcós Folcó*), *Gasc Gascó, Uc Ugó,* (later *Ucs Uc*); cf. § 96, 2.

[1] See § 16, 1.
[2] See § 52, (1), 1.

ADJECTIVES.

102. What has been said concerning the inflection of nouns applies also to adjectives: see §§ 91–101. For pronominal adjectives see §§ 114 ff.

1. The operation of phonetic laws sometimes results in a difference in stem between the m. and the f.: *bos bona, larcs larga, nutz nuda, preon preonda; mut muda, prezat prezada.* For *pauc pauca, rauc rauca,* see § 65, C, 1. For *–arius –aria, –tōrius –tōria,* see § 23, 1; § 73, Ry, 1.

2. Adjectives in –s or –š are undeclinable in the m. sg.: *glorios, perfieg.* Those in –s originally had no inflectional ending in the m. pl., but later they sometimes added –es: *divers diverses, frances franceses.* For the pl. of those in š, see § 93, (3).

103. We must recognize two classes of adjectives: (1) those which in Latin distinguish the feminine from the masculine; (2) those which do not.

1. Adjectives like *acer,* which, though inflected after the 3d declension type, could distinguish the m. from the f. in the nom. sg., fell into one or the other — usually the first — of the following classes (*agre agra, alegre alegra; terrestre terrestre*).

(1) Masculine and feminine different: —

MASCULINE		FEMININE	
bĕllus	> bęls	*bĕlla*	> bęla
bĕllum	> bęl	*bĕllam*	> bęla
bĕlli	> bęl	*bĕllæ * bĕllas*	> bęlas
bĕllos	> bęls	*bĕllas*	> bęlas
pauper	> paubre–s	*paupĕra*	> paubra
paupĕrum	> paubre	*paupĕram*	> paubra
paupĕri	> paubre	*paupĕræ–*as*	> paubras
paupĕros	> paubres	*paupĕras*	> paubras

(2) Masculine and feminine alike: —

MASCULINE		FEMININE	
gentīlis	> gentils	*gentīlis*	> gentils
gentīlem	> gentil	*gentīlem*	> gentil
gentīles	> gentil	*gentīles*	> gentils
gentīles	> gentils	*gentīles*	> gentils

Leys d' (amo's cite series of adj. wh. may end in -i in m. pl. nom : beli meli
soli aquesti maleuti etc. : dial. suraival. See Anglade 229. Preserved (-i q -is)
in some mod. dial

1. Some adjectives of the second class were attracted into the first either in Vulgar Latin or in Provençal; this happened to all adjectives in –*ís*, –*able*, – *ible*, and also to *comun, dous, fol, freble, graile, len, mol, noble, paubre* (early), *rude, trist*: *cortes cortesa, durable durabla*; *comuna, doussa*, etc. Some kept both inflections: *dolens, dolens* or *dolenta*; *grans, grans* or *granda*, etc.

104. In impersonal constructions we frequently find a nominative singular without –s, which is apparently a survival of the Latin neuter: *m'es bel* (*greu, parven, semblan*, etc.) *que* . . . But the form with –s sometimes occurs in the same constructions: *m'es greus que* . . .

1. For *es mestier*, see § 91, (3).

105. Most adverbs of manner were formed by adding –men (–ment, –mens, or –menz) to the feminine singular of the adjective: belamen. These adverbs were originally ablative phrases: *serēna mĕnte*, etc. In Provençal the specific meaning of the –men was forgotten, but the two parts might still be separated by an intervening word: epsa . . . ment. When two adverbs in –men were used together, the ending was generally affixed to only one, oftener the first. Bona and mala could be used as adverbs without the suffix.

1. For the adverbial ending –s, see § 82, S, 3.

COMPARISON.

106. Adjectives and adverbs regularly formed their comparative by prefixing plüs to the positive, and their superlative by prefixing the definite article to the comparative: cara, plüs cara, la plüs cara. This method of comparison goes back to Vulgar Latin times.

1. 'Than' is expressed by *que* and *de*.

107. Some adjectives preserved their old comparative in

many neuter adj. used as adv... has been kept greu jauve sol etc. Some adv.
made with a lieu + si ... a criin, a jensos, a jrison, a destre. a senestre, en brea;
some with s. eg. or pl.: a obra, a saubuda, a certas, a longas, de primas. Some
made with à + ...'s: a genolios, a reversas. de cavalcons. a few, by pres. part.
+ tre : soquen e, suzestre (or huor), vezentre (on us ...)

–ior. These comparatives had an inflection similar to that
of senher: cf. § 101, (3) and § 101, (3), 1.

POSITIVE		COMPARATIVE	
altus:	aut	*aussǫr*	aussǫr
**bellātus = bĕllus*:	———	bellaire bellázer-s	bellazǫr
gĕnĭtus:	gen	génser-s	gensǫr
**grĕvis = gravis*:	grẹu	greuger	———
grŏssus:	grǫs	gruẹysser	———
laiϑ:	lai	láiger	———
largus:	larc	———	largǫr
lĕvis:	lẹu	lẹuger	———
lŏngus:	lonc	———	lonhǫr
(*grandis*):	(gran)	máier	maiǫr
(*bŏnus*):	(bon)	mẹlher	melhǫr
(*paucus*):	(pauc)	mẹnre-s	menǫr
nūgālis:	———	———	nüalhǫr
(*malus*):	(mal)	pẹier	peiǫr
(*mŭltus*):	(mǫlt)	———	plüsǫr[1]
sŏrdĭdus:	sorde	sordẹier	sordeiǫr

108. The following neuter comparatives were used as ad-
verbs: gensẹis gensẹs gensẹtz (< génser influenced by longẹis,
sordẹis); longẹis longẹitz < ? *longĭtius (< longĭter + lŏngius);
mais < *magis*; mẹlhs < *mĕlius*; mens < *mĭnus*; pẹitz < *pĕjus*;
sordẹis < *sordĭdius*; viatz < *vivacius*.　Mais, mẹlhs, mens, pẹitz
were used also as neuter pronouns.　Viatz lost its comparative
sense.

109. A few adjectives, most or all of them learned, pre-
served the old superlative form with an intensive sense:
altisme, carisme, pẹsme, prǫsme, santisme.

---

[1] Perhaps from a fusion of *plüs* and *plurĭores = plŭres*.　Cf. Fr.

NUMERALS.

110. The cardinal numerals are: —

ün	ọnze	vint e ün	dozent
dọs	dọtze	vint e dọs	tresent
trẹs	trẹtze	trẹnta	quatre cen
quatre	quatọrze	quaranta	cinc cens (de)
cinc	quinze	cinquanta	mil
sẹis	sẹtze, sẹdze	sessanta	dọs milia
sẹt	dẹtz e sẹt	setanta	trẹs melia
uẹg	dẹtz e uẹg	quatre vint	quatre mila
nọu	dẹtz e nọu	nonanta	cinc milliẹrs (de)
dẹtz	vint, vin	cent, cen	cent miria

111. The first two numbers were inflected as follows: —

ü(n)s üna	düi dọi	dọas dọs	
ü(n) üna	dọs (düi)	dọas dọs	

Düi dọi are from Vulgar Latin *düī* = *dŭo*; dọs is from *dŭos*, dọas from *dŭas*. Trẹs has a form trẹi (originally nom. m.), patterned after düi, and a form trẹis, which seems to be a cross between trẹs and trẹi. For the dialect forms of ọnze– sẹtze, see §76, (1), Ndc′, and §80, Dc′. Cen, multiplied by another number, took a plural form when used substantively; when used adjectively, it generally did not, ~~but~~ we find dozen- tas with a feminine noun. Mil had four plurals, milia miria melia mila; milliẹrs is a noun.

1. As an example of a longer compound numeral, we have *cen e quatre vint e ueg.*

2. From *ambo* we have the obj. forms, m. and f., *ams, ambas.* *Ambo* combined with *dŭī (dŭos dŭas)*, and perhaps influenced by Pr. *ab* (§ 65, P, 2), had this inflection:

amdui	andui	abdui	ambedui	amdoas
amdos	andos	abdos	ambedos	amdoas

112. The ordinal numerals had separate forms for the two genders; the masculine forms followed the second declension

type, the feminine forms, the first declension.   After 5th, they
were made by adding to the cardinal numeral the originally
distributive ending –*ēnus* –*ēna.*

primięr, primięra	seize(n), seizęna	onzę(n), onzęna
segǫn(t), segǫnda	setę(n), setęna	dozę(n), dozęna
tęrz, tęrza	ochę(n), ochęna	vintę(n), vintęna
quart, quarta	novę(n), novęna	centę(n), centęna
quint, quinta	dezę(n), dezęna	milę(n), milęna

113. Beside primięr we find premięr prümięr promięr (§ 44,
1, 3), and also prim and primeiran; for the developments of
the ending –ięr, see § 23, 1 and § 73, Ry, 1. Tęrz, tęrza
regularly became tęrs, tęrsa (§ 73, Rty). Such forms as se-
cǫnda, tercia, sęxta, octava, nǫna, dęcima are learned.

1. As an example of a compound ordinal numeral, we have *vintena
tersa.*

PRONOUNS.

114. Under this head will be treated not only pronouns
and pronominal adjectives, but also articles.

115. In popular Latin the personal, possessive, and demon-
strative pronouns and adjectives had two sets of forms, ac-
cording as they were accented or unaccented (§ 19). *Ille,*
when stressed and used pronominally, became a disjunctive
personal pronoun of the third person; when unstressed and
used pronominally, it furnished the conjunctive forms of the
third person; when unstressed and used adjectively, it de-
veloped into a definite article. *Ipse* had similar uses. These
differentiations must have begun in Vulgar Latin times.

116. The declension of *ille* was considerably altered in
Vulgar Latin. The neuter *illud* disappeared, being replaced
by *illum.* Through the influence of *quī cūjus cūī,* *illī illū-*

jus[1] *illūi*[1] came to be used beside *ille illīus illī*. The femi-
nine had, beside *illīus illī*, a genitive and dative *illæ*; through
the analogy of *illūjus illūi*, *illæ* was expanded into *illæjus*[1]
illæi.[1] *Illīus* then went out of use. In the plural, *illōrum*
(which in some regions, by the analogy of *illūjus illūi*, had a
form * *illūrum*) crowded out *illārum*; this *illōrum* came to be
used also as a dative.

Ipse and *iste* followed in the main the same course as *ille*.

ARTICLES.

117. The indefinite article comes from *ūnus*, which seems
to have been occasionally so used even in classic Latin: —

ü(n)s	ūna
ü(n)	ūna

118. (1) The definite article comes from unaccented *ille*,
which, being used as a proclitic, regularly lost its first syllable
(§ 19). '*Ille* (* *illī*), *illum*, *illī*, *illos*, *illa*, *illas* became re-
spectively le (li), lo, li or lhi,[2] los, la, las. Le, lo, li, lhi, la
frequently elided their vowel before another vowel (l'an,
l'arma), becoming l or lh. Furthermore, le, lo, li, lhi, los, in
the intertonic position after a vowel (vé lo páire), regularly
lost their vowel (vel páire)[3]; and, by analogy, la and las were
sometimes reduced to l and ls. We have, then, beside the full
forms, the proclitics l, lh, and the enclitics l, lh, ls. Inasmuch
as l might be vocalized before a dental,[4] the enclitics l and ls
sometimes became u and us (a͡u porter, e͡uz dias antix).

(2) The particles e and que, with the enclitic l, formed

---

[1] These forms existed as early as the 1st century of our era. See *Zs.*, XXVI,
600, 619. *Ejus, ei* may have had some influence.

[2] See § 67, (2).

[3] § 45.

[4] § 74, (2).

combinations el and quel.   Quel, being understood as *qu'el*, gave rise to a form el.

(3) In the f. nom. sg. there is a form li or lhi, which is hard to explain.   The most likely theory is that when the masculine *qui* took the place of the feminine *quæ* (see § 133), the masculine *illī* came to be used beside *illa*,[1] for the feminine.   The Provençal feminine li (lhi) which resulted was strongly supported by the analogy of a feminine possessive mi, beside ma (see § 127).[2]

(4) The regular forms are, therefore, the following: —

		MASCULINE				FEMININE				
Sg.	*nom.*:	lẹ	li	l	ẹl	la	li	lhi	l	lh
	obj.:	lọ	l	u	ẹl	la	l			
Pl.	*nom.*:	li	lhi	l	lh	las				
	obj.:	lọs	ls	us		las	ls			

In many texts the objective forms lo, los, ls are used in the nominative.

note: la us

1. The m. obj. sg. *le*, obj. pl. *les*, which occur in a few texts, are doubtless French.   So is the enclitic form *s* for *ls* or *us*: *de s, entre s, e s.*

2. The enclitic forms combine as follows with the prepositions *a, con, de, en, entre, iosta, per, sus*, and with the conjunctions *e, ni, o, que, si*: *al au als aus, col, del deu dels deus (des), enl el els eus, entrels, iostal, pel pels, sul suls; eil (= e lhi) el (= e lo), nils, oill (= o lhi), quel, sil.* They combine freely with other words: *eral (= era le), fals (= fa los),* etc.

lo la li ẹide before vowel

119. In some southwestern and some southeastern dialects we find forms sọ, sọs, sa, sas, coming from *ipse.*

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.[3]

120. In Vulgar Latin *ĕgo* lost its *g* (§ 55, G).   The dative,

[1] Cf. Meyer-Lübke, *Gram.*, II, p. 104.
[2] See Suchier in *Grundriss*, I, p. 627.
[3] Cf. A. von Elsner, *Ueber Form und Verwendung des Personalpronomens im Altprovenzalischen*, 1886.

mĭhi, was preserved only in its contracted form, *mī*. After the pattern of *mī*, *tī and *sī were created for the other persons.

121. Provençal has no nominative forms that are regularly unaccented. In the conjunctive forms of the third person (not reflexive), the direct object is distinguished from the indirect; elsewhere there is no such distinction.

<center>CONJUNCTIVE FORMS.</center>

122. Latin *mē* > me, *mī* > mi, *nōs* > nos; *tē* > te, *tī > ti, *vōs* > vos; *sē* > se, *sī > si. Me mi, te ti, se si, used as proclitics before a vowel, or as enclitics after a vowel, were reduced to m, t, s: m'ama, t'apela, s'es; o͡m, be͡t, cosi͡s. Nos and vos, used as enclitics after a vowel, became respectively ns and us; que͡ns, no͡us; *sī vōs* > sius, later sieus (§ 32). The forms (all objective) for the first and second persons and for the third person reflexive are, then: —

FIRST PERSON	SECOND PERSON	THIRD PERSON (REFLEXIVE)
Sg.: me mi m	te ti t	se si s
Pl.: nos ns	vos us	se si s

1. The pronouns of the first and second persons could, of course, be used reflexively.

123. The conjunctive forms of the third person (not reflexive) come in the main from the proclitic *ĭlle*: *ĭllī*, *ĭllum*, *ĭllōrum* (*ĭllūrum), *ĭllos*, *ĭlla*, *ĭllas* became respectively li or lhi, lo, lor (lür), los, la, las. When used proclitically or enclitically, under the conditions described in § 118, (1), li (lhi), lo, los were reduced to l (lh), l, ls; and l was sometimes vocalized. O < *hŏc* was employed also, meaning 'it.' The adverb *ĭnde* became ent en n (and, through the analogy of me m, te t, se s, also ne), which was often used as a pro-

noun with the sense 'of it', 'of them', sometimes 'of him', 'of
her'; nos en > non, vos en > von.   The adverb *hic* became i,
meaning 'here' or 'there,' which served also as a dative pro-
noun, 'to it,' 'to them'; it was then always an enclitic, form-
ing a diphthong with a preceding vowel; it regularly took
the place of li in the constructions loi = lo li, lai = la li.   The
forms are: —

		MASCULINE				FEMININE				NEUTER			
Sg.	*gen.*:	ent	en	n	ne	ent	en	n	ne	ent	en	n	ne
	dat.:	li	lhi	l	lh i	li	lhi	l	lh i	i			
	acc.:	lo	l	u		la				lo	l	o	
Pl.	*gen.*:	ent	en	n	ne	ent	en	n	ne				
	dat.:	lor	lür			lor	lür						
	acc.:	los	ls			las							

1. *Les* for *los* is doubtless French.   *Los, ls* were occasionally used for
m. *lor; lors*, which occurs rarely for *lor*, looks like a cross between *lor*
and *los*.

2. The following combinations illustrate the use of the enclitic forms:
aura i, be i, e l, laissa n, no i, qui ll, si ls.

DISJUNCTIVE FORMS.

124. Vulgar Latin *ĕo or *ĕu > eu ieu (§ 30), which before
an enclitic became e ie (e͡l, ie͡n).   The other forms explain
themselves.   The nominative tü, from the beginning of the
13th century, was sometimes used for te after prepositions;
this use may have been suggested by the existence of lü =
'him'; § 125, (1).   Nos + en > non, vos + en > von.

		FIRST PERSON		SECOND PERSON	THIRD PERSON (REFLEXIVE)	
Sg.	*nom.*:	eu ieu	e- ie-	tü		
	obj.:	me mi		te (ti?) tü	se	si
Pl.	*nom.*:	nos		vos		
	obj.:	nos		vos	se	si

1. We find, besides, the French or borderland forms *ie iou iu yo* for *eu* (*gi* and *iey* have been noted also), *mei tei sei* for *me te se.*

125. The disjunctive pronouns of the third person (not reflexive) come from accented *ille,* with the exception of ǫ from *hŏc. Illūi, illōrum, illæjus, illæi* lost their first syllable, perhaps through elision after a vowel; *illūjus* disappeared. *Ille,* *illī gave ẹl ẹlh, il ilh; ẹl sometimes vocalized its l. *Illūi* became lüi, in some dialects reduced to lü. *Illum* became ẹl ẹlh. *Illōrum* (*illūrum) gave lọr (lür). *Illos* became ẹls (often ẹus) ẹlhs. *Illa, illam* both gave ẹla ẹlha. *Illæjus* became lẹis liẹis (in some dialects reduced to liẹs).[1] *Illæi* gave lẹi (dialectically lẹ) liẹi. *Illas* became ẹlas ẹlhas.

(2) In the feminine singular nominative there is, beside ẹla ẹlha, a form ilh il. This is probably to be explained, like the feminine article lhi li, as coming from the masculine nominative *illī introduced into the feminine, and supported by the feminine possessive mi: see §118, (3).

(3) Some dialects preserve the final –i of ẹli (m. pl. nom.) and ilhi ili (f. sg. nom.): see §51, 1.

(4) Occasionally the conjunctive li (f. sg. obj.) and lo (neuter sg. nom.) were used as disjunctive forms. And sometimes the masculine lüi lü was used for the feminine.

(5) The forms are, therefore, the following: —

		MASCULINE	FEMININE	NEUTER
Sg.	*nom.*:	ẹl ẹu ẹlh il ilh	ẹla ẹlha ilh il ilhi ili	ẹl lọ
	obj.:	lüi lü ẹl ẹlh	lẹis liẹis liẹs lẹi liẹi lẹ ẹla li lüi lü	ǫ
Pl.	*nom.*:	il ilh ẹl ẹlh ẹli	ẹlas ẹlhas	
	obj.:	lọr lür ẹls ẹus ẹlhs	lọr lür ẹlas ẹlhas	

In many texts the objective forms ẹls ẹlhs, lẹis lẹi are used

---

[1] Cf. Thomas in *Rom.,* XII, 334; Meyer-Lübke in *Gram.,* II, page 104. For a different explanation, see Ascoli in *Archivio glottologico italiano,* XV, 314, 396.

in the nominative.   We then find occasionally a new objective,
elses.

<div align="center">POSSESSIVES.</div>

126. Beside *mĕus mĕa, tŭus tŭa, sŭus sŭa,* there existed in
popular Latin the shorter forms **mĕs? *ma, *tŭs *ta, sŭs sa.*
Of the two forms *vĕster* and *vŏster,* only the latter was used. *
To supply the lack of a third person possessive denoting a
plural possessor, *illōrum* came to be employed as a possessive.

<div align="center">SINGULAR POSSESSIVE.</div>

127. (1) The primarily atonic possessives come from the
shorter Latin forms.   The original masculine singular forms
of the first person were displaced by mọs mọ, made on the
analogy of tọs tọ, sọs sọ, which come regularly from **tŭs*
*tŭm, sŭs, sŭm; so in the objective plural we find mọs, corre-
sponding to tọs < **tōs,* sọs < *sōs.*   *Mĕī, tŭī, sŭī* gave mẹi, tọi
tüi, sọi süi (§34), which, however, were often replaced by the
objective forms.   **Ma *mam *mas, *ta *tam *tas, sa sam
sas* became ma mas, ta tas, sa sas; ma, ta, sa often elided
their a before a vowel.   The formation of *midons* has been ex-
plained in §91, (2); §93, (2); §118, (3): from it came a
feminine singular possessive mi, and, by analogy, ti and si.

(2) The forms are: —

		FIRST PERSON			SECOND PERSON			THIRD PERSON		
Sg.	nom.:	mọs	ma	mi	tọs		ta	ti	sọs		sa	si
	obj.:	mọ mọn	ma	mi	tọ	tọn	ta	ti	sọ	sọn	sa	si
Pl.	nom.:	mẹi mọs	mas		tọi tüi	tọs tas			sọi süi	sọs sas		
	obj.:	mọs	mas		tọs		tas		sọs		sas	

They are generally used only adjectively, and without the
definite article.   In some early texts, however, tọs and sọs,
preceded by the article, are used substantively.

128. (1) The primarily tonic possessives come from the longer Latin forms. *Mĕus mĕum mĕi mĕos* > męus męu męi męus, which regularly became mięus etc. (§30); an analogical form mięu is found beside mięi. In the feminine of the first person we have, instead of *męa, mięua and mia: the first of these two forms is evidently made up from the masculine; the second may be due partly to the analogy of mi, partly to a proclitic use of the word (§44, 4).[1] In the second and third persons the masculine forms are mainly, and the feminine forms partially, replaced by analogical formations based on the possessive of the first person; *tŭi, sŭi, tŭa, sŭa*, however, give regularly tǫi tüi, sǫi süi, tǫa tua, sǫa sua (§8).

(2) The forms follow, those of the third person (which correspond exactly to those of the second) being omitted: —

<center>FIRST PERSON</center>

Sg.	*nom.*:	męus mięus	mia mięua
	obj.:	męu mięu	mia mięua
Pl.	*nom.*:	męi mięi mięu	mias mięuas
	obj.:	męus mięus	mias mięuas

<center>SECOND PERSON</center>

Sg.	*nom.*:	tęus tięus	tǫa tua tięua tia
	obj.:	tęu tięu	tǫa tua tięua tia
Pl.	*nom.*:	tǫi tüi tęi tięi tięu	tǫas tuas tięuas tias
	obj.:	tęus tięus	tǫas tuas tięuas tias

They may be used adjectively or substantively, with or without the definite article.

1. We occasionally find a neuter sg. nom. form without final –s: *lo mieu.*

<center>PLURAL POSSESSOR.</center>

129. *Nŏster, vŏster* developed regularly after the *pauper*

---

[1] For a different explanation of *mia*, see *Gram.*, I, pp. 246–248; also Horning in *Zs.*, XXV, 341. Cf. Fr. *moie.*

model: §103, (1).　The masculine singular nominative often
took an –s: cf. §96; §101, (1).　Some southeastern dialects
preserved the –i of nǫstri: cf. §51, 1.　Beside vǫstra we occa-
sionally meet vǫstri, due to the analogy of feminine mi, ti, si.

		FIRST PERSON		SECOND PERSON		THIRD PERSON	
Sg.	nom.:	nǫstre-s	nǫstra	vǫstre-s vǫstra vǫstri		lǫr lür	lǫr lür
	obj.:	nǫstre	nǫstra	vǫstre vǫstra vǫstri		lǫr lür	lǫr lür
Pl.	nom.:	nǫstre nǫstri nǫstras		vǫstre	vǫstras	lǫr lür	lǫr lür
	obj.:	nǫstres	nǫstras	vǫstres	vǫstras	lǫr lür	lǫr lür

These forms are used adjectively or substantively, with or
without the definite article.

1. In later times *lor* came to be inflected like a one-gender adjective:
§ 103, (2).

DEMONSTRATIVES.

130.　Latin *ĭdem* went out of use.　Latin *ĭs* was preserved
only in the phrase *ĭd ĭpsum* (*ad ĭd ĭpsum* > adęs), and in
the combination *ĕccum*, in which it ceased to be recognized,
so that *ĕccu'* was regarded as a synonym of *ĕcce*.

131. (1) The demonstrative particles *ĕcce* and *ĕccu'* were
often prefixed to pronouns in Vulgar Latin.　Being thus pro-
clitically used, they frequently lost their first syllable (§19);
sometimes, however, under the influence of *ac* (as in *ac sīc* >
aissi), they preserved it, assuming the vowel of *ac*: *ecce ĭlla* >
aicęla, *eccu' ĭsta* > aquęsta; cf. §43, (2).

(2) The suffix –*met* was used in Vulgar Latin as an inten-
sive prefix.　Its change of place was probably due to such
phrases as *sēmet ĭpsum*, understood as *sē mĕtĭpsum*.　The –*t*,
before a vowel, regularly gives –d– (*met-ĭpsum* > medęs); but
we find, besides, –z– (< Lat. *d*), introduced perhaps through
the analogy of *ĭd* in *ĭd ĭpsum* (*medĭpsum* > mezęis); and also

–t– (< Lat. *tt*), which may be the result of a combination of *met*– and *id*– (*met-id-ipsum* > *metdipsu > metẹis).

132. The pronouns preserved, either in their simple form or combined with a prefix, are the following: —

(1) Of *hīc* only the neuter, *hŏc*, was kept. *Hŏc* > ọ; *ecce hŏc* > aiço aissọ, and çọ sọ; *eccu' hŏc* > aquọ acọ. All of these are invariable.

(2) *Ipse* appears as ẹps ẹpsa, ẹus ẹussa, ẹis ẹissa (with a m. pl. ẹisses and a neuter ẹis); the last forms are the commonest; for the development of the *ps*, see §79 and §80, Ps. *Met-ipse* gives (medips) medẹs, (metẹish) metẹis, and, more commonly, mezẹis (f. mezẹissa, neuter mezẹis); see §131, (2). **Met–ipsimus* becomes medẹsme-s, mesẹsme-s, meẹsme-s (§65, D), with feminine forms in –a. Unaccented *ipsum* is probably one source of the neuter sọ: cf. § 132, (1). For the article (so, sa), see §119.

(3) *Ille*, uncombined, developed into an article (§ 118) and a personal pronoun (§§ 123, 125), but went out of use as a demonstrative. Combined with *ecce* and *eccu'* it gave: aicẹl aissẹl, cẹl, sẹl; aquẹl. Echẹl (pronounced ekẹl?) seems to come from *eccu' ille* with its original initial vowel preserved. *Ipse ille* perhaps gave rise also to a sẹl, which ultimately coincided with the form coming from *ecce ille*. There is a neuter aicelo, perhaps aicẹl + ọ. Cẹl will illustrate the inflection of all these words; the forms are to be explained like those of the disjunctive personal pronoun (§ 125): —

	MASCULINE						FEMININE					
Sg.	*nom.*:	cẹl	cẹu	cẹlh	cẹls[1]	cellüi	cẹla	cẹlha	cil	cilh	cilha[2]	
	obj.:	cẹl	cẹu	cẹlh	cellüi		cẹla	cẹlha	celẹi	celẹis	celiẹis	cilh

[1] *Cels* shows the influence of masculine nouns and adjectives.
[2] *Aquel* has also *aquilli*. *Cilha* is evidently a combination of *cilh* and *celha*.

	MASCULINE				FEMININE	
Pl. { nom.:	cil cilh cẹlh cẹls[1]				cẹlas cẹlhas	
Pl. { obj.:	cẹls cẹlhs[2]				cẹlas cẹlhas	

(4) *Iste* gave ẹst, ẹstz, ẹsta, ẹstas. *Ecce iste* became aicẹst (not common) and cẹst sẹst; *eccu' iste* became aquẹst echẹst, and chẹst. Aquẹst will illustrate the inflection; the forms are to be explained like those of cẹl: —

	MASCULINE		FEMININE		
Sg. { nom.:	aquẹst		aquẹsta aquist aquisti		
Sg. { obj.:	aquẹst		aquẹsta		
Pl. { nom.:	aquist	aquisti	aquẹstas		
Pl. { obj.:	aquẹstz	aquẹtz	aquẹstas		

INTERROGATIVES AND RELATIVES.

133. The interrogative and relative pronouns were confused and combined in Vulgar Latin, *quī* taking the place of *quĭs*, and *quĭd* gradually encroaching on *quŏd*. Furthermore, the masculine forms were used instead of the feminine, which disappeared. We have in Provençal no evidence of the survival of any other cases than the nominative, dative, and accusative singular and the nominative plural: —

		MASCULINE AND FEMININE		NEUTER	
Sg. {	nom.:	quī > qui		quĭd > que, *(before vowel)* quez
Sg. {	dat.:	cūī > cüi		cūī > cüi
Sg. {	acc.:	quĕm > que		quĭd > que, *(before vowel)* quez
Pl.,	nom.:	quī > qui		quæ > que

The distinction between que < *quĕm*, que quez < *quĭd*, and que < *quæ* could not be maintained; we have, then, simply three forms: a nom. sg. or pl. qui, a nom.-acc. sg. or pl. quẹ (quẹz), a dat. sg. or pl. cüi (sometimes written *qui*).

---

[1] *Aquel* has also *aqueli*.
[2] *Aquel* has also *aquelz* and *aquelses*.

134. We have also *qualis*, which came to be inflected like
fezels: see § 103, (2); the feminine singular, however, often
dropped its –s, and sometimes took the ending –a (cal, cala).
Quīnam apparently became quina, which, understood as a
feminine form, developed a masculine, quin.   There seems to
have been also a *quīniam* (cf. *quŏniam*?), which gave quinh,
quinha.   Cf. D. Behrens in the *Zeitschrift für französische
Sprache*, XVII, ii, 67–8, footnote.   The phrase *de ŭnde* be-
came dont, don, which was often used with the meaning 'of
which', 'of whom'.

135. (1) In Provençal the interrogative pronouns are:
qui, 'who' or 'whom'; que quez, 'what'; cüi, 'to whom' or
'whom', 'to what' or 'what' (obj.); cals (either alone or pre-
ceded by the definite article, inflected as in § 134), 'which';
quin quinh, quina quinha, 'which'.   Cals is used also as an
adjective.

(2) The relative pronouns are: qui, 'one who', indefinite
(used also, in early texts and in southwestern Languedoc, as
the regular relative pronoun for persons); que quez, 'who' or
'whom', 'which'; cüi, 'whom', 'which' (generally used as in-
direct object of a verb, or after a preposition); lo cals (in-
flected as in § 134), 'who' ('whom'), 'which'; don dont, 'of
which', 'of whom'.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

136. The following words call for special mention: —

(1) Alcüs < *alīqu' ūnus = alīquī ūnus, 'someone'.   Inflec-
tion: alcüs, alcü(n); alcüna.

(2) Alquant < *aliquantum, aliquanti, 'somewhat', 'some';
diminutive, alquantet.

(3) Alques alque < *alīquīd, used as an invariable neuter

pronoun or adverb, 'something', 'somewhat'. The –s form, which originally developed before a vowel, was preferred because of the analogy of other neuter pronouns and adverbs. The preservation of the e is due to association with quez que. Alque was sometimes used as an adjective.

(4) **Als al au,** used as an invariable neuter pronoun, 'something else'. Al (au) may have been detached from alques, understood as al ques. Meyer-Lübke, however, takes it, as well as Old French el, from *alum = aliud*: *Gram.*, II, p. 649. Als owes its –s to the analogy of other neuter pronouns, such as alques, eis, mais, melhs, mens, peis, etc.

(5) **Altre autre** < *alter*, 'other', pronoun and adjective. A dative. *altrūī*, following *illūī*, goes back to Vulgar Latin. The Provençal forms autrüs, autrü show the influence of alcüs and negüs; autri belongs to the southeastern dialects (cf. aqueli, eli, nostri, tüti, etc.). Inflection:—

		MASCULINE			FEMININE
Sg.	*nom.*:	autre	autres	autrüs	autra
	obj.:	autre	autrüi	autrü	autra
Pl.	*nom.*:	autre	autri		autras
	obj.:	autres			autras

(6) **Altretals autretals** < *alter talis*; by dissimilation, atretals; by substitution of ai– (first syllable of aissi < *ac sīc*) for atre–, aitals; by fusion of aitals and atretals, aitretals; through analogy of atressi, atrestals. Cf. § 74, 2. Inflection like that of cals (§ 134).

(7) **Altretan atretan aitan atrestan** etc. < *alter + tantum*: see altretals.

(8) **Cada un** < κατά + *ūnum*, 'every one'. The Greek preposition κατά was introduced into the Latin territory, probably by Greek merchants, in stating prices: καθ'ἕνα = *cata ūnum*,

κατὰ τρεῖς = *cata trēs*; hence cada ün, cada treị. Inflection: cada üs, cada ü(n); cada üna.

(9) **Calacom qualacom qualaquom**, 'something', 'a little', seems to be a Provençal compound of cal and acọ (§ 132), the last syllable of which was perhaps understood as cọm cọ < *quōmŏ(do)*. Cf. queạacom below. There is a diminutive **calacomet**, which helped to maintain the m of calacom.

·(10) **Cals que quals que, cal que qual que**, 'whoever', is a Provençal compound.

(11) **Cant quant can quan** < *quantum quanti*, 'how much', 'how many'. Cant, inflected like beḷ (§ 103), is used also as an adjective and as a masculine and feminine pronoun.

(12) **Cascüs chascüs**, 'everyone', 'every', appears to be a fusion of cada üs and *cescüs < **cisqu' ūnus* = *quīsque ūnus* = *ūnus quīsque*. Inflection: cascüs, cascü(n); cascüna.

(13) **Ent en n ne** < *ĭnde*, 'some': cf. § 123.

(14) **Maint mant man manh** < Celtic *mantí, 'many', 'many a', 'many a one'. Obj. pl. in –s, f. sg. in –a, f. pl. in –as.

(15) **Molt mout mot mul mon** < *mŭltum*, 'much'. For mọt, mul, mọn, see § 74, (2) and § 74, 1. Molt, inflected like beḷ (§ 103), is used also as an adjective and as a masculine and feminine pronoun.

(16) **Negüs** < *nĕc ūnus*, 'no one'. Inflection: negüs, negü(n); negüna. Beside negün we find **degün**, apparently through dissimilation.

(17) **Nüls** < *nŭllus*, 'no', 'none'. Inflection: nüls, nül, nül nülh, nüls; nüla, nülas. From **nülh** < *nŭllī* comes a set of forms with lh: see § 67, (2). Hence, by metathesis suggested by the analogy of negün, **lhün**. A fusion of nülh and lhün results in **lünh**, whence a set of forms with nh.

(18) **Om** < *hŏmo*, 'one'.

(19) Pauc < *paucum*, *pauci*, 'little', 'few'. There is also a regular adjective, paucs, 'small'.

(20) Que que, 'whatever', is a Provençal compound.

(21) Quecs < *quisquis* (§ 78, 2), 'everyone'. From quecs were formed an objective quec and a feminine quega (cf. amics amic amiga).

(22) Quesacom (diminutive quesacomet), ' something', 'a little', is formed like calacom above, the first element in this case being either ques < *quid* or que s = que es. *quid adcumque?*

(23) Qui que, 'whoever', is a Provençal compound.

(24) Res re, 'anything', 'something.

(25) Tals < *talis*, 'such', inflected like cals (§ 134).

(26) Tamanh < *tam magnum*, 'so great'; f. tamanha.

(27) Tant tan ta < *tantum*, *tanti*, 'so much', 'so many'. Tant, inflected like bel (§ 103), is used also as an adjective and as a masculine and feminine pronoun.

(28) Totz < *tŏttus* = *tōtus* (*Gram.*, I, § 547), 'all', had a regular inflection: totz, tot, tot, totz; tota, totas. In the masculine nominative plural, however, we find oftener the forms tüch tüich tüit tüt tüti, which point to a Latin *tŭctī (cf. Italian *tutti*); for this no satisfactory explanation has been discovered (see Nigra, *Rom.*, XXXI, 525). Hence we occasionally have in the singular tütz, tüt, and in the objective plural tügz tütz; the last form occurs also as a nominative plural. Tot is frequently used as a neuter pronoun and as an adverb.

(29) Üs, 'some'; from *ūnus*, used as an indefinite adjective or pronoun, we have the plural forms: ü(n), ü(n)s; ünas.

2. CONJUGATION.

THE FOUR CONJUGATIONS.

137. (1) In Vulgar Latin there were some shifts, the verbs of the second and third conjugations being particularly unstable: *cadĕre, capĕre, sapĕre*, for instance, often passed into the second, while *movēre, ridēre* frequently followed the third, and *mŏri, sĕqui* usually went into the fourth. *Pŏsse, vĕlle*, with the new infinitives *potēre, *volēre, were made to conform with more or less regularity to the second conjugation type. Beside *do, dant, sto, stant*, there came into use the forms *dao, *daunt, *stao, *staunt. Beside *facĕre* there doubtless existed a verb *fare,[1] strongly influenced by *dare* and *stare*; the first suggestion of shortening probably came from the monosyllabic imperative singular *fac* (or *fa*[2]), which must have led to a plural *fate beside *facĭte*. *Habēre* and *vadēre*[2] also came under the influence of *dare* and *stare*; the former adopted, beside *habeo, habes, habet, habent*, the forms *ho, *has, *hat, *hant or *haunt. *Vadēre* generally lost its past tenses, which were replaced by *īre* and, in southern Gaul, by *annare*.[3]

(2) In Provençal the first conjugation was well preserved, and the fourth lost but little. The second and the third lost many verbs (especially learned words) to the fourth: delir, emplir, envazir, espandir, fugir, iauzir, merir, regir, relinquir, reluzir, vertir;[4] cozer cozir < *consuĕre*,[5] devire devezir < *dividĕre*, dire dir < *dicĕre*, leire legir (also lire lir) < *lĕgĕre*, querre querir < *quærĕre*, segre seguir < *sĕqui*, tener tenir[6] < *tenēre*. More-

---

[1] See G. Rydberg, *Le développement de* facere *dans les langues romanes*, 1893.

[2] See A. Zimmermann in *Zs.*, XXV, 735.

[3] See C. C. Rice in *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, XIX, 217.

[4] Cf. §138.

[5] Cf. §72, Sw.

[6] According to Raimon Vidal, a 13th century grammarian, *tenir* is French.

over, the second and third conjugations, which in Provençal differed practically only in the infinitive, were much confused: caber, cazer, mordre, rire, saber; corre accorrer, mentaver mentaure < *mente habēre*, mover moure, querre querer, redebre rezemer < *redĭmĕre*.   Uc Faidit, a 13th century grammarian, enumerates about 500 verbs in –ar, about 100 in –er and –re, and a little over 100 in –ir.

138. The inchoative ending –*scĕre* lost its original sense. The –*īsc*– type, for verbs of the fourth conjugation, was very widely extended, the –*isc*– becoming a part of the regular present stem of the fourth conjugation, and disappearing from the infinitive: *finīre*, **finīsco* > finir, finisc.   An obscure substitute for the Latin –*ēsc*– type produced an ending –eissir –ezir –zir (*dis-pigrēscĕre* = despereissir, *evanēscĕre* = envanezir[1]), which was used in forming some new verbs: enfolezir[2] < fol, envelh-ezir < velh, envelzir < vil, esclarzir < clar, escürzir < escür oscür, espaorzir < paor.[3]   The –*āsc*– and –*ōsc*– types appear in old verbs: *irāscĕre* > iráisser, *co(g)nōscĕre* > conoisser.[4]

139. New verbs were formed, in late Vulgar Latin and in Provençal, only in the first and fourth conjugations.   The commonest suffixes were –*āre*, –*iāre*, –*icāre*, –*idiāre* (< –ιζειν: § 57, Z), –*īre*: **oblītāre* > oblidar, **altiāre* > aussar, **carricāre* > cargar, **werridiāre* > guerreiar, **abbellīre* > abelir.   Germanic verbs generally went into the first conjugation, except those in –*jan*, most of which entered the fourth: *roubôn* > raubar (also raubir), *wītan* > guidar; *furbjan* > forbir.

---

[1] *Esvanuir* seems to come from the perfect, *evanuī*.
[2] *Enfolhetir* shows the influence of *follet*.
[3] For two different explanations of this ending, see A. Thomas, *Essais de philologie française*, 25, 281; E. Herzog, in *Bausteine zur romanischen Philologie*, 481.
[4] See K. Sittl in *Archiv für lateinische Lexikographie und Grammatik*, I, 465.

FUNDAMENTAL CHANGES IN INFLECTION.

140. The Latin perfect passive took the sense of a present; *amātus est,* for instance, under the influence of such phrases as *carus est,* came to mean 'he *is* loved'. This led to the establishment of an entire passive inflection made up of the perfect participle and the parts of the verb *ĕsse;* and the old passive forms were gradually abandoned, leaving no trace (save the perfect participle and possibly the gerundive) in the Romance languages. So the passive is constructed in Provençal as in French: es amatz, era amatz, fo amatz, será amatz, etc.; the participle regularly agrees with the subject in gender and number. Latin deponent verbs became active: *mŏri* > morir, *sĕqui* > seguir.

141. (1) Such phrases as *ĭd habeo factum* shifted their meaning from 'I have it done', etc., to 'I have done it', etc. The Latin perfect came to be restricted to its aorist sense, and the perfect was expressed by compounds of *habēre* with the perfect participle. In the Romance languages all compound tenses were eventually formed in this way: ai cantat, avia cantat, aurai cantat, etc. In Provençal the auxiliary is sometimes esser, instead of aver, if the main verb is reflexive, passive, or neuter; esser is particularly common with neuter verbs of motion: soi vengütz.[1] A participle used with aver may agree in gender and number with the direct object, if there is one: ai cantat *or* cantada la canso.

(2) The Latin perfect indicative continued to be used as an aorist, and is the source of the preterit in Provençal, as in

---

[1] For *ai estat* we sometimes find *soi agutz.* The confusion arises perhaps from the use of both *es* and *a* in the sense of 'there is': hence *es estat = a agut;* and by a mixture of the two, *es agut.* Cf. L. Gauchat, *Sons avuto,* in *Scritti vari di filologia* (dedicated to E. Monaci), 1901, p. 61.

the other Romance languages: *vīdī* > vi, 'I saw'. The pluperfect indicative survived in some regions; in Provençal it is *he would have been or* used with the sense of a conditional: *fŭĕrat* > fora, 'he would be'. The future perfect indicative and the perfect subjunctive did not remain in Provençal: *amavĕro* = aurai amat, *amavĕrim* = aia amat. The pluperfect subjunctive assumed the functions of the imperfect, which disappeared from nearly every part of the Romance territory: *audīssem* (for *audīrem*) > auzis. The perfect infinitive left no trace: *audīsse* = aver auzit. *for possible traces of imp. subj. in Pr., see W. P. Shepard in MLN, XXX, 44.*

142. The Latin future, which was not uniform in the four conjugations, and, in the third and fourth, was liable to confusion with the present subjunctive, was gradually replaced by various periphrastic constructions: instead of *faciam* people said *factūrus sum, dēbeo facĕre, vŏlo facĕre, habeo (ad) facĕre,* etc. The construction that prevailed in the greater part of the Empire was *facĕre habeo,* a combination of the infinitive with the present indicative of *habēre.* The verb *ĕsse* was the only one that ultimately retained the old future beside the new: Pr. ẹr, ẹrs, ẹr, beside serái serás será; in the plural, only serẹm, serẹtz, serán. The new composite future was occasionally used by Tertullian, St. Jerome, and St. Augustine, and became common in Italy by the 6th century.[1]

(2) As an imperfect of the future, there was evolved a combination of the infinitive and the imperfect or perfect indicative. To correspond to *dīcit quod venīre habet,* was constructed *dīxit quŏd venīre habēbat* (or *habuit*); to match *sī pŏssum, venīre habeo,* was made *sī potuïssem, venīre habēbam* (or *habuī*). In Gaul, as in most of the Empire, only the imperfect of *habēre* was used for this purpose. Traces of such

---

[1] Cf. P. Thielmann, *Archiv für lateinische Lexikographie und Grammatik,* II, 48 and 157.

a construction are found as early as the 3d century.   This
form is generally called the *conditional,* and it existed in
Provençal side by side with the conditional described in §141,
(2): sería, serías, sería, etc., beside fora, foras, fora, etc.
The Romance languages developed also a perfect conditional:
auría agüt = 'I should have had'.

143. (1) The present participle remained in use as an ad-
jective: *fílias placentes* > filhas plazens; cf. § 101, (3).   In
its verbal function it was replaced by the ablative of the
gerund: *vĕnit accŭrrens* > *vĕnit accŭrrendo* > ven acorren.   In
most Provençal dialects, however, the present participle and
the gerund coincided in form (*amantem* and *amando* both >
amán), the gerund being distinguished from the participle
only by its lack of inflection: see § 76, (2).

(2) The gerund retained only the ablative case, the use of
which was considerably extended: see above.   In its other
cases it was replaced by the infinitive: *artem dīcendī* > *artem
dīcĕre* > art de dire.   The supine, too, was replaced by the in-
finitive: *vīsum vĕnit nōs* > *vĕnit nōs vĭdēre* > ven nos (a)
vezer.

INFINITIVE, PRESENT PARTICIPLE, AND GERUND.

144. The infinitive endings –*āre,* –*ēre,* –*īre* regularly became
–ar, –er, –ir; –*ĕre* became –re or –er: see § 48, (1) and § 52,
(1).   Ex.: *amāre* > amár, *vĭdēre* > vezer, *audīre* > auzir; *tŏllĕre*
> tolre, *nascĕre* > náisser, *dīcere* > dire dízer.   For shifts of
conjugation, see § 137.

1. The fourth conjugation verbs *enantir, gauzir, grazir, murir, servir*
sometimes took a final *e* by the analogy of *devire* (< *divĭdĕre*), *dire, rire.*
On the other hand, *dire* occasionally lost its –*e* by the analogy of the
fourth conjugation.   *Lire* for *leire* (< *lĕgĕre*) is probably French, and *lir*
is to be explained like *dir.*

2. *Far* beside *faire* doubtless comes from **fare = facĕre*: see § 137, (1). *Trar* beside *traire* (< **tragĕre*) follows *far*.

3. *Escriure* (< *scrībĕre*) sometimes became *escrire* through the analogy of *dire*.

4. Some verbs that passed from the second to the third conjugation preserved the old infinitive as a noun: *debĕre > deure devĕr, placĕre > plaire plazĕr*.

145. The endings *–antem –ando, –ĕntem –ĕndo* regularly became –an or –ant, –en or –ent: § 76, (2). See § 143, (1). The endings *–iĕntem –iĕndo* lost their i in Vulgar Latin (§ 40, 1), and were thus reduced to *–entem –endo*. Ex.: *amantem amando >* amán (or amánt), *vidĕntem vidĕndo >* vezén (or vezént), *credĕntem credĕndo >* crezén (or crezént); *sapiĕntem sapiĕndo > *sapĕntem *sapĕndo >* sabén (or sabént), *partiĕntem partiĕndo > *partentem *partendo >* partén (or partént). Fourth conjugation verbs which adopted the inchoative –sc– (§ 138), generally introduced it into the present participle and the gerund: florir, florissen. Cf. § 155. For the declension of the present participle, see § 101, (3).

PAST PARTICIPLE.

146. The Provençal past participle comes from the Latin perfect participle. It is to be noted that verbs which originally had no perfect participle were obliged to create one in order to form their compound tenses: see § 141, (1). Past participles in Provençal, when inflected, were declined like bel: §§ 102; 102, 1; 103, (1). See § 141, (1).

147. In the first and fourth conjugations the endings were *–ātum* and *–ītum*, which regularly became –at and –it: *cantātum >* cantát, *finītum >* fenít. The first conjugation verbs which had a form in *–ītum* discarded it for *–ātum*: *crepāre crĕpĭtum =* crebár crebát. On the other hand, *aperīre* and

operīre preserved their participle in *–ĕrtum*: cubrir (< *cooperīre*), cubęrt (also cubrít); ubrír (< *aperīre* + *cooperīre*), ubęrt. By the analogy of these, sufrir (< *suffĕrre*) and ufrir (< *offĕrre*) have sufęrt (also sufrít), ufęrt. Tenęr tenir keeps its Provençal second conjugation ending, tengüt (see § 148); and venir, following the analogy of tenir, has vengüt.

148. (1) Most Latin verbs of the second and third conjugations had no accented ending, but a few had an ending *–ūtum*, which corresponded very well to the *–ātum* and *–ītum* of the first and fourth: *arguĕre, argūtum; consuĕre, consūtum; sĕqui, secūtum; solvĕre, solūtum; volvĕre, volūtum*. This ending was considerably extended in Vulgar Latin, especially to verbs having a perfect in *–ŭī*: *habēre, habŭī, habĭtum * habū-tum*. In Provençal it spread still further: cazęr, cazęc, cazegüt. Inasmuch as it was closely associated with the perfect, it came to be attached, more and more frequently, to the stem of that tense.

(2) Of the Provençal verbs of the second and third conjugations, about half adopted the ending –üt. In some the –üt is added to the stem of the infinitive: crezüt, defendüt, escondüt, molüt, perdüt, resemüt, respondüt, rompüt, vendüt, vezüt veüt. Most of the verbs, however, attach the –üt to the stem of the preterit; nasc, nascüt; pasc, pascüt; tems, temsüt; tesc, tescüt; venc, vencüt (from venser); visc, viscüt. A few have both forms: agüt avüt; cazegüt cazüt; vengüt venüt. It is to be noted, in the case of verbs that add –üt to the preterit, that if the third person singular of the preterit ends in a voiceless consonant preceded by a vowel or l or n, that consonant is voiced in the participle: ac, agüt; bęc, begüt; cazęc, cazegüt; conǫc, conogüt; cręc, cregüt; dęc, degüt; ęlęc, elegüt; mǫc, mogüt; nǫc, nogüt; plac, plagüt; plǫc, plogüt; pǫc, pogüt; remas, remazüt; saup, saubüt; sęc, següt; tęnc, ten-

güt; tolc, tolgüt; valc, valgüt; venc, vengüt (from venir);
volc, volgüt.   Exceptions are ceupüt, saupüt (beside saubüt),
and vencüt (from venser): for ceupüt, saupüt, cf. § 65, P, 3;
in vencüt the c was perhaps kept to distinguish the word from
vengüt (venir).

(3) The other half of the second and third conjugation
verbs generally preserved the old participle with no accented
ending: ars, ceing, claus, dich, düit, estreit, fach, ioinch, mes,
onh, post, pres, trach, etc.   Some of these have also forms in
–üt: defes defendüt, elig esleit elegüt, escos escondüt, mout
molüt, nat nascüt, remas remazüt, rot rompüt, vis vezüt.   A
few verbs made up new forms without a stressed ending: con-
querre, conques conquis; redemer rezemer, redems (rezemüt);
sorger, sors; tolre, tolt tout; vezer, vist (vis vezüt veüt);
volvre, vout.   *Mittere* probably had beside *missum* a form
misum (cf. *misi*); hence metre, mes mis.   By the analogy of
this, prendre has beside pres a form pris.   Estre borrowed
estát from estar < *stare*.   Escriut, from escriure, is probably
influenced by the infinitive; escrich follows dich.   So, prob-
ably, does elig = esleit, from elegir eslire eslir.

    1. For soi agütz (= ai estat), which is found not only in some Pro-
vençal dialects, but also in southeastern France, French Switzerland, and
parts of northern Italy, see § 141, (1), footnote 1.

FUTURE AND NEW CONDITIONAL.

149. For the formation of these parts, see § 142, (1), (2).
Ex.: amarái, creisserái, florirái.   Verbs of the second conju-
gation regularly, and verbs of the fourth very often, syncopate
the e or i of the infinitive: remanrái, volrás; partrái, venría.
Third conjugation infinitives with final e drop this e before
the ending; those in –er keep the e: vendre, vendrái; náisser,
naisserái.   First conjugation infinitives regularly keep the a

(§ 45), but in a few texts (especially the *Girart* and the *Rasos de trobar*) the a is changed to e: cantarái, sonaría, trobarem; blasmerán, comterá.

1. *Esser* keeps the old future forms *er, ers, er,* beside *serái, serás, será (serém, seréts, serán).*

150. For the phonetic changes exemplified in auría, deurái, mourá; plairía; caïrá, veïrái; valdrái; remandrém, tendría; poïría, see § 70, βr, C'r, Dr, Lr, Nr, Tr.   Anar (< *annāre*) has beside anarái a form irái from ir (< *īre*).   Esser drops its first syllable (serái), perhaps through elision (tu 'sserás, etc.), perhaps in accordance with the general principle stated in § 19.   Faire far always makes its future and conditional from the latter form (farái).   Saber has beside sabrái a form saubrái, due no doubt to the combined influence of aurái and the preterit saup < *sapuit.*   Vezer, following the analogy of beurái, deurái, viurái, has veurái beside the regular veirái.

151. The composite nature of the future and conditional was still sufficiently felt, in the literary period, to admit of the separation of the component parts: amar vos ái, dar n'etz, donar lo t'ái, tornar nos em, tornar s'en ía.

FUTURE ENDINGS.

152. For the 1st pers. sg., the Provençal verb used the form *ayo > ai (§ 73, βy); for the 2d and 3d pers. sg. and the 3d pers. pl., the forms *has > as, *hat > a (§ 82, T), *hant *haunt > an aun (§ 83, Nt): see § 137, (1).   In the 1st and 2d pers. pl., *habēmu'* (§ 82, S, 2), *habētis* naturally gave avem, avetz (§ 64); but inasmuch as the other four terminations were monosyllabic, the av– was dropped when avem, avetz came to be understood merely as future endings. The future is, therefore, inflected as follows:—

cantar–ái	cantar–ẹm
cantar–ás	cantar–ẹtz, –ẹs, –ẹt
cantar–á	cantar–án, –ánt, –áuʀ, –áu

1. In Gascony and Languedoc we find –ẹi for –ai: see §§23, 2; 162, (4). In Gascon and in the modern dialects of some other regions –am is used for ẹm. In some dialects of Béarn, Languedoc, Provence, and Dauphiné, –ẹm becomes –ẹn: cf. § 65, M, 1; also § 167, 2.

CONDITIONAL ENDINGS.

153. *Habēbam* > aβẹβa > (probably through dissimilation: § 87, β) aβẹa > avía (§ 26); so avías, avía, aviám, aviátz, avían. But inasmuch as the conditional was formed in imitation of the future, and none of the future forms retained the av–, the conditional endings were reduced to –ía, –ías, –ía, –iám, –iátz, –ían. Some dialects, which substituted –on for –an, introduced –íon iríto the conditional: § 169. The conditional is, therefore, inflected as follows:—

cantar–íạ	cantar–iám
cantar–ías	cantar–iátz, –iás, –iát
cantar–ía	cantar–ían, –íon, –ío

1. In verse these endings are sometimes counted as monosyllabic: poiría. Guiraut Riquier uses –íatz for –iátz. In some dialects of Béarn, Languedoc, Provence, and Dauphiné, –iám becomes –ián: cf. § 65, M, 1; also § 167, 2.

PRESENT.

154. The personal endings will be discussed separately in §§ 164–169.

155. The Provençal present indicative and subjunctive come, in the main, directly from the corresponding parts of the Latin verb:—

amo	> am	*amāmu'*	> amám	*faciam*	> fassa	*faciāmu'*	> fassám
amas	> amas	*amātis*	> amátz	*facias*	> fassas	*faciātis*	> fassátz
amat	> ama	*amant*	> áman	*faciat*	> fassa	*faciant*	> fássan

In the 4th conjugation, however, most verbs have adopted the originally inchoative –sc– (§ 138) and incorporated it into the inflection of the present, except in the 1st and 2d pers. pl. of the indicative:—

florisco	> florísc	*florēmu'*	> florẹm[1]
floriscis	> florís florísses	*florētis*	> florẹtz[1]
floriscit	> florís	*floriscunt*	> floríscon
floriscam	> florísca	*floriscāmu'*	> floriscám
floriscas	> floríscas	*floriscātis*	> floriscátz
floriscat	> florísca	*floriscant*	> floríscan

We occasionally find such forms as florissẹm, florissẹtz, and florám, florátz.

1. The s coming from sc′ was of course originally palatal; it is sometimes written *sh*. The sc of the 1st pers. sg., the 3d pers. pl., and the whole pres. subjunctive was replaced, in some dialects, by s or sh: floris florish, florisson florishon, florissa florisha.

156. Of the Latin imperative forms, only the present active, 2d pers. sg. and pl., remained in use. The Provençal verb kept the sg., but substituted for the pl. the 2d pers. pl. of the present indicative:—

ama	> ama	*tĕne*	> ten	*crēde*	> crẹ
amāte amātis	> amátz	*tenēte tenētis*	> tenẹtz	*crēdĭte *crēdĭtis*[2]	> crezẹtz
partī	> part			*fīnisce*	> finís
partĭte partĭtis	> partẹtz[2]			*finĭte finītis*	> finẹtz[2]

In negative commands the present subjunctive is generally used instead of the plural imperative, and sometimes the infinitive is employed instead of sg. or pl. The verbs auzir, avẹr, dire, ẹsser, saber, vezẹr, volẹr regularly took their imperative forms from the present subjunctive: áuias, digátz, veiátz, etc.

---

[1] For the accented vowels in these forms, see §§ 167, 168.
[2] See § 168.

1 *Fait* < *facĭte* (beside *faitz*) seems to come directly from the Latin form.

2. Before *vos* the pl. drops final *–tz* (or *–t?*): *departe vos, vene vos.*   *Ve vos* becomes *veus*; a fusion of *ve vos* and *ec* < *eccum* results in *vecvos.*

DOUBLE STEMS.

157. Differences in accentuation and in the environment of vowels or consonants regularly developed different stems in different parts of some verbs. For instance, *ádjūtáre* > aidar (§ 45), while *adjútat* > aiüda.

158. Sometimes, as above, an intertonic vowel disappeared: *mándūcáre* > maniar, *mandūco* > *mandüc* manüc; **parabolāre *páraulâre* > parlar, **parabŏlat *paraulat* > paraula.' In such cases the shortened stem usually prevailed: mania, parla. But in *adjutare* the longer one was preferred: aiüdar.

159. (1) A vowel which breaks in one part of a verb may be unstressed, and therefore remain unbroken, in another part: *probāre* > proar, *prŏbat* > prueva,[8] **sequīre* > seguir, **sĕquit* > siẹc.[4] In such cases the phonetic development is generally undisturbed.

(2) A vowel which breaks in one part of a verb may, with different environment, remain unbroken even in another part in which it is stressed: **volēre* > volẹr, **vŏleo* > vuelh, **vŏlet* > vọl. If the breaking occurs in the 1st pers. sg., the phonetic development is regularly undisturbed; if it occurs in the 2d and 3d pers. sg., it is generally carried into the other forms in which the vowel is stressed: *cŏllĭgit* > cuẹlh, hence cuẹlh = *collĭgo*; *ĕxit* > iẹis, hence iẹsc, iẹscon, iẹsca.

160. A consonant may be followed by ẹ or ị, and so pala-

---

[8] See § 37.   [4] See § 30.

talized, in one part of the verb, and not in another: *cadeo >
chai, *cadēmu' > chazem; dēbeo > dech dei (§ 73, βy), dēbet >
deu; faciat > fassa, facĕre > faire; fŭgio > füi, fugĕre > fugir;
jaceam > iassa, jacēre > iazer[1]; placeāmu' > plassám, placēmu'
> plazem; sapiam > sapcha, sapit > sap; tĕneo > tenh, tĕnet >
ten; valeo > valh, vales > vals; vĕniat > venha, venīre > venir;
vĭdeam > veia, vidētis > vezetz; *vŏleo > vuelh, *vŏlet > vol.
Verbs in –eo generally keep this distinction; but we find
mova, somóna, tema = mŏveam, submŏneam, tĭmeam. Most
verbs in –io, on the other hand, dropped the i in Vulgar
Latin: partio *parto > part, partiunt *partunt > parton, par-
tiam *partam > parta; sen, senton, senta; sierf, siervon, sierva; su |:
etc. A few verbs show forms both with and without the e
or i: audio > auch (audiam > auia), *audo > au; crēdo > cre,
*crēdeo > crei[2]; video > vei[2], *vĭdo > ve.

161. Verbs in –ng– naturally developed a palatal conso-
nant· before e or i (§ 73, Ng'), but not before other vowels:
cĭngĕre > cenher, cĭngo > cenc, cĭngit > cenh, cĭngam > cenga;
so fenher, onher, plánher, ponher, etc. The palatal was car-
ried by analogy into the parts that were originally without it:
hence the double forms cenc cenh, cengon cenhon, cenga
cenha, etc. These double forms led tener, venir to adopt
tenc, venc, tenga, venga, beside the regular tenh, venh, tenha,
venha. Such forms as these, supported by derc < de-ērĭgo,
dic < dīco, prec < prēco, sec < *sequo, trac < *trago, etc., af-
forded a starting-point for an ending –c, adopted by some
other verbs in the 1st pers. sg. of the present indicative:
pĕrdo < pert perc, pr(eh)ĕndo > pren prenc, remaneo > remanh
remanc, etc.

---

[1] Also, by analogy, iassér.
[2] Raimon Vidal says that crei, vei are the proper forms for the. 1st pers. sg. of
the pres. indicative.

PECULIAR FORMS.

162. The following verbs have individual peculiarities that call for special mention:—

(1) **Anar** (< *annāre*), 'to go', takes most of its present from *vadĕre*: indicative, *vạu vauc* (analogy of *estau estauc*), *vas, va vai* (analogy of *fai*), *anám, anátz, van vaun* (analogy of *estan estaun*); subjunctive, *an* or *vaza* (< *vadam*) *vaia* (analogy of *vai* and of *traia*), *vaga* (analogy of *traga*), etc.; imperative, *vai* (analogy of *fai*), *anátz*.

(2) **Aucire** (< *occīdĕre*: § 43) has in the pres. indicative 3d sg. *auci* (< *occīdit*) and *aucis* (analogy of *aucizém, aucizétz*). Cf. *auzir, caire, rire, traire, vezér*. These forms were doubtless helped by the analogy of *ditz* (< *dīcit*), *dütz, fatz, iatz, letz* (< *līcet*), *platz, tatz*.

(3) **Auzir** (< *audīre*) has in the pres. indicative 3d sg. *au* (< *audit*) and *aus* (analogy of *auzém, auzétz*). Cf. *aucire, caire, rire, traire, vezér*. See also § 160.

(4) **Aver** (< *habēre*) has in the pres. indicative: *ai* (< *habeo*: § 73, βy), *ạs, a, avém, avétz* (see §§ 167, 168), *an aun*; see § 137, (1). There is no trace of *ho*. Instead of *ai*, the dialects of Aude, Tarn, Tarn et Garonne, and Haute-Garonne have *ei* (cf. *Gram.*, II, p. 304), which probably developed first in the future (§ 152, 1) through the analogy of the preterit ending –*ei* which took the place of –*ai*: *amāvi* *amai > *amai amei (§ 175), then *amarai* > *amarei*, then *ai* > *ei*. The pres. subjunctive is *aia* (< *habeam*: § 73, βy). For the imperative, see § 156.

(5) **Caire** **cazér** (< *cadĕre* *cadĕre) has in the pres. indicative 3d sg. *ca* (< *cadit*) *cai* (analogy of *brai* < **bragit, fai, trai* < **tragit, vai*) *cas* (analogy of *cazém, cazétz*: cf. *aucire, auzir, rire, traire, vezér*).

(6) **Conóisser** (< *cognōscĕre*) has in the pres. indicative 1st sg. *conosc* (< *cognōsco*) and *conóis* (analogy of 2d and 3d sg., *conóisses, conóis*).

(7) **Creire** (< *crēdĕre*): pres. subjunctive *creza* (< *crēdam*) and *crega* (analogy of *diga, sega, traga*). See also § 160.

(8) **Créisser** (< *crēscĕre*): pres. subjunctive *cresca* (< *crēscam*) and *crega* (analogy of *diga, sega, traga*, and of the imperfect subjunctive *cregués*).

(9) **Dar** (< *dare*): *dau* (< *dao), *daun* (< *daunt); see § 137, (1).

(10) **Destruire** (< *dēstrūgĕre = *destruĕre*): analogy of *agĕre, tĕgĕre*, etc. Cf. *traire*. *Dēstrūgit > *destrüi*.

(11) **Dever** (< *debēre*) has in the pres. indicative 1st sg., beside *dech dei* (§ 160), *dec* (analogy of *dic, prec, sec, trac*, and perhaps of the preterit *dec*).

(12) **Dire** (< *dīcĕre*): *dic* (< *dīco*) *diu* (cf. § 51, 3; § 65, G, 1); *ditz* (< *dīcit*) *di* (analogy of *fai, trai*, and of imperative *di* < *dīc*); *dizon* (analogy of *ditz, dizém, dizétz*); *diga dia* (both < *dīcam*: § 65, G). For the imperative, see § 156.

(13) **Düire** (< *dūcĕre*): *dütz* (< *dūcit*) *düi* (analogy of *destrüi, trai*).

(14) **Eissir** (< *exīre*): *iesc, iescon, iesca*, analogy of *conosc, florisc*, etc.; for vowel, see § 159, (2).

(15) **Ésser estre** (< * *ĕssĕre* = *ĕsse*). Pres. indicative: *süm* > *son so* (§ 82, M), then, by the analogy of *ai* and *füi*, *soi süi*; *ĕs* became *ęst ięst*, perhaps through *ĕs tu* > *ęs-t-u* > *ęst-tü*, supported by the analogy of the preterit ending of the 2d sg. (*vos vendętz*, *tü vendęst* or *vendięst*, so, to match *vos ętz*, a form *tü ęst* or *ięst*); *ĕst* became *ęs*, probably through such combinations as *quę's* (understood as *qu'ęs*); *sĭmu'*, which existed in Latin beside *sŭmus* (*Rom.*, XXI, 347), gave *sęm*, while from *ĕstis* there was constructed an * *ĕsmus* > *esmes* (rare), and from *ętz* a form *ęm* (very common); *ĕstis* > *ęstz ętz* (§ 78, 2); *sŭnt* > *son so* (§ 83, Nt). Pres. subjunctive: *sĭm, sīs*, etc., were replaced in V. L. by * *stam*, * *stas*, etc. (on the analogy of *fiam, faciam*, etc.), which gave *sía sías sía siám siátz, sían síon*; we find also *seia*, etc., formed apparently on *deia, veia*. Imperative borrowed from subjunctive.

(16) **Estar** (< *stare*). Pres. indicative: *estáu* (< * *stao*) *estáuc* (§ 161); *estás* (< *stas*); *está* (< *stat*) *estái* (analogy of *fai, trai*); *estám* (< *stamu'*); *estátz* (< *statis*) *estáitz* (after *faitz*); *están* (< *stant*) *estáun* (< * *staunt*); see § 137, (1). Pres. subjunctive: *estía*, etc., *estéia*, etc., patterned on *sia, seia*; also *estéi*, perhaps a cross between *esteia* and * *esté* < *stem*. Imperative: *está, estáitz*.

(17) **Faire far** (< *facĕre* * *fare*): § 137, (1). Pres. indicative: *fatz* (< *facio*) *fau* (analogy of *dau, estau*) *fac fauc* (§ 161); *fas* (< * *fas*); *fatz* (< *facit*) *fa* (< * *fat*) *fai* (influence of *faire, faim, faitz*, and of *trai*); *faim* (< *facĭmu'*: § 167, 1) *fam* (< * *famu'*) *fazém* (see *fazétz*); *faitz* (< *facĭtis*) *fatz* (< * *fatis*) *fazétz* (analogy of regular verbs, *crezétz*, etc.); *fan* (< * *fant*) *faun* (analogy of *daun, estaun*). Pres. subjunctive: *faça fassa*, etc. (< *faciam*, etc.). Imperative: *fai* (< *fac*); *fatz faitz* (borrowed from indicative) *fait* (< *facĭte*).

(18) **Iazér** (< *jacēre*), also *iassér* (influence of *ias* < *iatz* < *jacet*, and of

[left margin, handwritten:] E.H.Tuttle, m.L.Rev. XII, 194, ... due to uml... ... ... es / also very ... e 2tz... x sies

[right margin, handwritten:] prob dua veia siue

iassa?): *iatz* (< *jacet*) *iai* (analogy of *fai, trai*); *iassa* (< *jaceam*) *iaia* (anal-ogy of *traia, vaia*).

(19) **Movér móure** (< *movēre* *mŏvĕre): *mova* (< *mŏvam = *mŏveam*) *moga* (analogy of *traga*). also *ᴣ̣ ᵐᵘ̇ᵗᶜ.* ?

(20) **Partir** (< *partīre*): *part* (< *parto = *partio*) *parc* (§ 161); so *parta parga.*

(21) **Perdre** (< *pĕrdĕre*): *pert perc, perda perga*; see § 161.

(22) **Plazér plaire** (< *placēre* *placĕre): *platz* (< *placet*) *plai* (analogy of *fai, trai*); *plassa* (< *placeam*) *plaia* (analogy of *traia, vaia*).

(23) **Podér** (< *potēre = *pŏsse*): see § 137, (1).   Pres. indicative: *posc* (< *pŏssum* influenced by *cognōsco*) *puosc puesc* (analogy of *puoc puec* < *pŏtui*), *puecs* (? < *pots < *pŏtsum + *puesc*), *pois* (< *pŏsseo); *potz* (< *pŏtes*); *pot* (< *pŏtet = *pŏtest*); *podém* (< **potēmu'*); *podétz* (< *potētis); *pŏden* (< *potent) *pŏdon, pon* (analogy of *potz, pot*, and *son* < *sŭnt*).   Pres. sub-junctive: *posca puosca puesca* (like *posc puosc puesc*), etc.; *poissa* (< *pŏs-seam), etc.

(24) **Prendre** (*prĕndĕre* = *prehĕndĕre*) **penre** (see § 71, end): *pren* (< *prĕndo*) *prenh* (analogy of *tenh, venh*) *prenc* (§ 161); so *prenda prenha prenga.*

(25) **Rire** (< *rīdĕre): *ri* (< *rīdet*) *ritz* (analogy of *rizém, rizétz*: cf. *au-cire, auzir, caire, traire, vezér*); *ria* (< *rīdeam*?).

(26) **Sabér** (< *sapēre): see § 137, I.   Pres. indicative: *sai sei* (analogy of *ai ei* from *avér*); *saps*; *sap*; *sabém* (< **sapēmu'*); *sabétz* (< *sapētis); *sáben* (< *sapent) *sábon.*   Pres. subjunctive: *sapcha* (< *sapiam*).   Impera-tive from subjunctive.

(27) **Tazér taire** (< *tacēre* *tacĕre): *tatz* (< *tacet*) *tai* (analogy of *taire* and of *fai, trai*).

(28) **Tenér** (< *tenēre*): *tenh* (< *tĕneo*) *tenc* (§ 161); so *tenha tenga.*

(29) **Traire** (< *tragĕre, perhaps also *tracĕre, = *trahĕre*): *trac* (< *tra-go or *traco) *trai* (§ 63, 6)[1]; *trai* (< *tragit) *tra* (analogy of *da, esta, fa, va*) *tratz* (< *tracit?: cf. *aucire, auzir, caire, rire, vezér*); *trázon* (analogy of *tratz*); *traga traia* (both < *tragam).

(30) **Vezér** (< *vidēre*): *vei* (< *vĭdeo*) *vec* (§ 161); *ve* (< *vĭdet*) *ves* (anal-ogy of *vezém, vezétz*: cf. *aucire, auzir, caire, rire, traire*).   Imperative from subjunctive.

---

[1] According to Raimon Vidal, *trac* is the only correct form.

(31) **Volér** ($<$ *volēre $=$ *vĕlle*): see § 137, (1).   Pres. indicative: *vuelh*
($<$ *vŏleo); *vols* ($<$ *vŏles); *vol* ($<$ *vŏlet); *volém* ($<$ *volēmu')[1]; *voléts*
($<$ *volētis); *vólon* ($<$ *vŏlent).   Pres. subjunctive: *vuelha* ($<$ *vŏleam),
vuelhas, vuelha, vulhám, vulháts, vuelhan.   Imperative from subjunctive.

163. In verse the present subjunctive ending –ia some-
times counts as one syllable: sîatz.   Cf. § 153; 1.

——————   •

PERSONAL ENDINGS[2].

164. (1) In the **first person singular** final –*o* and –*em*
regularly disappeared: *amo* $>$ am, *amem* $>$ am.   When, how-
ever, the –*o* or –*em* was preceded by a consonant group re-
quiring a supporting vowel (§ 52), the ending was regularly
retained as –*e*: *dŭbĭto* $>$ dopte, *sŭffĕro* $>$ suffre, *trĕmŭlem* $>$
tremble.

Through the analogy of ai, crei, dei, soi, vei, and the 1st
pers. sg. of the preterit, this –e was in the indicative generally
changed at an early date to –i: *cŏpĕro $>$ cobre cobri, *opĕro
$>$ obre obri; so *ĭmpleo* *ĭmplo $>$ ompli.   This –i (occasionally
–e) was then taken as a distinctive ending of the 1st pers.
sg., and was added to many verbs that needed no supporting
vowel: auzir, au auze; azorar, azor azori; cantar, can canti;
corre, cor corri; metre, met meti; prezar, pretz prezi; remirar,
remir remire remiri; respondre, respon respondi; sentir, sen
senti; vendre, ven vendi.

In the subjunctive, when a final vowel was required, –e was
usually kept; it was also extended to some verbs that did not
need it: acabe, done, mire, plore.   Very rarely an unneces-
sary –i was added instead of –e: laissar, lais laissi.

(2) The ending –*am* regularly gave –a: *audiam* $>$ auia.

---

[1] *Volemus* occurs repeatedly in 7th century Latin.

[2] Cf. O. Schmidt, *Ueber die Endungen des Præsens im Altprovenzalischen*, 1887.

165. In the **second person singular** final –*as* regularly re-
mained, and –*ēs* and *ĭs* became –s (or, when a supporting
vowel was required, –es): *amas* > amas; *valēs* > vals, *sapĭs* >
saps, *partīs* > partz; *dŭbĭtēs* > doptes.   Cf. § 82, S.   Some-
times, especially in late texts, –s is expanded into –es: canz
cantes, partz partes, saps sabes, vals vales; so floris florisses,
etc.

Final –*a* remained, and –*ĕ* and –*ĭ* fell: *ama* > ama, *tĕne* >
ten, *crēde* > cre, *partī* > part.

166. In the **third person singular** final –*at* became –a, –*ĕt*
and –*ĭt* fell (but remained as –e when a supporting vowel was
needed): *amat* > ama, *amet* > am, *tĕnet* > ten te, *vĕnit* > ven
ve; *trĕmŭlet* > tremble.   Cf. § 82, T.

167. In the **first person plural** the final –*s* disappeared
early, *s* being perhaps regarded as a distinctively second
person ending[1].   The rare form *ẹsmes* = *sŭmus* is the only
one that retains the *s*: cf. § 162, (15).

Then –*āmu'*, –*ēmu'* gave regularly –am, –ẹm: *cantāmus* >
cantám, *habēmus* > avẹm.   Likewise –*ĭmu'*, through the anal-
ogy of –*āmu'*, –*ēmu'*, came to take the accent on its penult,
and then regularly developed into –ẹm: *crēdĭmus * credĭmu'* >
crezẹm.   This –ẹm of the second and third conjugations pass-
ed into the fourth, and entirely displaced the –im that would
have been the regular representative of –*īmu'*: *partīmus* >
*partím partẹm.

1. In *faim* < *facĭmu'* the old accentuation apparently survives: cf. § 52,
(4), 1.

2. In some dialects of Béarn, Languedoc, Provence, and Dauphiné, –*m*
apparently becomes –*n*: *devén, havén, volén*; so *aurián, trobarén, segrián*
(cf. § 152, 1; § 153, 1).   Cf. § 65, M, 1.

---

[1] The loss of –*s* is not confined to the Provençal territory: it occurs aiso in west-
ern France, Catalonia, and the Engadine.

168. In the second person plural –*ātis* regularly gave –atz: *amātis* > amatz, *audiātis* > auiatz.   The regular form from –*ētis* is –etz, which we find kept in the future (veiretz) and in the present subjunctive (cantetz); in the present indicative it was replaced by –etz, probably through the analogy of etz < *ĕstis*: *habētis* > avetz avetz, *potētis > podetz podetz, so sezetz, valetz, etc.; the rare avetz and podetz are the only forms that preserve e.   The ending –*ĭtis*, taking the accent on its penult (cf. § 167), became *–etz, then –etz: *crēdĭtis* > crezetz.   This –etz also displaced the –itz that would have been regular in the fourth conjugation: *partītis* > partetz.

The final –tz was reduced, in some of the principal dialects, to –s (§ 64): cantás, sezes, partes.   In other dialects it was replaced very early by –t (§ 64): auiát, avet, passát, podet; so partiret, etc.

   1. In *faitz* < *facĭtis* the old accentuation apparently survives.

169. In the third person plural –*ant*, –*ent*, –*unt* gave respectively –an –ant, –en, –on –o (§ 83, Nt): *amant* > áman ámant, *audiant* > áuian áuiant; *valent* > válen, *ament* > ámen; *vēndunt* > vendon vendo.   In Languedoc –an was replaced by –on or –o in the 13th century; in other regions, later: ámon, chanto ls, coménso l.   The *Boeci* has –en for –an: amen, monten.   In Gascony and some of the Limousin territory –en partially displaced –on (floríssen, párten, venden), elsewhere –on or –o displaced –en (válon).

IMPERFECT INDICATIVE.

170. In the first conjugation –*abam* regularly gave –ava. In the second, through the analogy of *aβéa* < *habēbam* (§ 153), –*ēbam* came to be replaced, in southern Gaul, by –éa, which regularly changed to –ía (§ 26).   In the third, –*iēbam* regu-

larly became –ēbam (§ 40, 1); and this and original –ēbam were replaced by the –éa > –ía of the second conjugation. In the fourth, –íbam, which had in the accented syllable the characteristic vowel of the conjugation, crowded out –iēbam; –íbam then lost its β through the analogy of the second and third conjugations. We have, then, in Provençal, only two sets of endings: –áva, etc., in the first conjugation; –ía, etc., in the second, third, and fourth.

amáva	vezía	fazía	partía
amávas	vezías	fazías	partías
amáva	vezía	fazía	partía
amavám	veziám	faziám	partiám
amavátz	veziátz	faziátz	partiátz
amávan	vezían	fazían	partían

1. In poetry *ia* is sometimes counted as one syllable: avi͡an, devi͡an.

2. For some subsequent developments of western dialects, see Meyer-Lübke, *Gram.*, II, p. 326.

3. For the personal endings, see §§ 164–169.

4. *Esser* has: ệra, ệras, ệra, erám, erátz erás, ệran ệron ệro.

PRETERIT, OLD CONDITIONAL, AND IMPERFECT SUBJUNCTIVE.

171. These parts are all formed from the same stem, that of the Latin perfect: cf. § 141, (2). Ex.: cantệi, cantệra, cantệs; vendệi, vendệra, vendệs; partí, partíra, partís; vi, vira, vis; dẹc, dẹgra, degụẹs.

PRETERIT.

172. Preterits which stress the ending throughout are called *weak*; those which do not stress the ending throughout are called *strong*: partí, partíst, partí, partím, partítz, partíron is weak; saup, saubíst, saup, saubém, saubétz, sáubron is strong. Verbs of the first and fourth conjugations regularly

For Gascon, which has a peculiar dev. (tr. tṛfe ẹ̀ > w̃ ṭ̇ see J. Bourciez, Recherches historiq..s et géographiques sur le parfait en Gascogne, 1927.

have weak preterits (amẹi, finí).   Verbs of the second and
third, with very few exceptions, originally had strong pret-
erits (*placuī* > plac, *fēcī* > fis): many of them, however, de-
veloped weak preterits either in Vulgar Latin or in Provençal
(irasquẹi, nasquẹi, tessẹi tesquẹi, visquẹi); some assumed a
weak form in –í in the 1st pers. sg. (dis dissí, pris prenguí,
remas remanguí, trais traguí: cf. §§ 173, 177); quẹrre, on the
other hand, substituted a strong preterit (quis, etc.) for a
weak one.

173. (1) Final –*ī*, in the first pers. sg., doubtless remained
through the earlier stages of Provençal (*habuī* > águi, *dīxī* >
díssi): cf. § 51, (2).   Before it fell, it changed an accented ẹ
in the preceding syllable to i (*vēnī* * *vēnuī* > * vẹngui vinc):
cf. § 27; occasionally, however, the ẹ was kept, through the
analogy of the other persons (pris prẹs).   Sometimes, instead
of falling, the –i took the accent (following the analogy of the
fourth conjugation) and remained: águi > ac or aguí, díssi >
dis or dissí (cf. § 177).

When the –i was immediately preceded by an accented
vowel, it regularly formed a diphthong with that vowel, and
did not fall (*fuī* > füi): cf. § 51, (3); but –íi was simplified
to –i (*partīvī partíī* > partí).

Before enclitic l, –ei –iei were often reduced to –e –ie:
cantie l.

(2) In the 2d pers. sg., –*stī* became –st, a preceding ẹ being
changed to i (§ 27): *partīstī* > partíst, *debuïstī* > deguíst;
sometimes, through the analogy of the 2d pers. pl., ẹ remains
(venguẹst: cf. § 27, 2).   Occasionally the final –t disappears:
aniẹst aniẹs, fezíst fezís.

(3) The –*t* of the 3d pers. sg. was lost in strong preterits:
placuit > plac, *vīdit* > vi.   In weak preterits, it was retained

by most dialects after é, and by many after í: donẹt donẹ, vendẹt vendẹ; partí partít.   Cf. § 82, T.

(4) In the 1st pers. pl., –mus –mu' (see § 167) was reduced to –m: vĭdĭmu' > vim.

(5) The –stis of the 2d pers. pl. regularly became –tz (§ 78, 2), later in many dialects –s (§ 64): debuĭstis > deguetz degues.

(6) The –runt of the 3d pers. pl. regularly gave –ron or –ro (§ 83, Nt): partīrunt > partíron partíro, vĭdĕrunt > viron viro.   In some dialects –en is substituted for –on: fŭĕrunt > foron foren (cf. § 169).

The e before –runt, which in classic Latin was usually long, was always short in Vulgar Latin when it was preserved at all: amavĕrunt > amārunt, fēcĕrunt.

WEAK PRETERITS.

174. (1) In the first and fourth conjugations we find in Latin the following endings:—

–āvī	–āī	–āvĭmus		–īvī	–iī	–īvĭmus
–āvĭstī	–āstī	–āvĭstis –āstis		–īvĭstī	–īstī	–īvĭstis –īstis
–āvit	–aut	–āvĕre	–āvĕrunt –ārunt	–īvit	–iit	–īt –īvĕre –īvĕrunt –īrunt

The popular speech preferred in every case the shortened form, and generally reduced –āvĭmus, –īvĭmus to –āmus, –īmus (in southern Gaul –āmu', –īmu': § 167), on the analogy of the 2d pers. sg. and pl.

(2) In the second conjugation a few verbs (delēre, flēre, nēre, –olēre, –plēre, viēre) had similar endings (delēvī, etc.), which were doubtless contracted in like fashion in so far as these words were in common use.   Most verbs of this conjugation, however, had strong preterits (tacēre, tacuī; vidēre, vīdī; etc.).

(3) The third conjugation had in classic Latin no weak endings corresponding to those of the first, second, and fourth; but the vulgar speech developed a set in the following manner. Compounds of *dare* formed their perfect in *–dĭdī* (*perdĭdī*); this *–dĭdī*, in accordance with the principle set forth in § 16, 3, came to be pronounced *–dédi* (*condédi*); and *–dẹdi*, probably through dissimilation[1], was shortened to *–dẹi* (**credéi*). With this form as a starting-point, a weak preterit was created on the analogy of those of the other conjugations, the endings being something like *–ẹi, ẹsti, –ẹt, –ẹmus –ẹmu', –ẹstis, –ẹrunt*. This inflection was probably extended to some verbs outside the *–dēre* class (**battéi*, etc.?).

175. (1) In Provençal the weak inflection disappeared from the second conjugation, *delēre* and *–plēre* passing into the fourth, and the other weak verbs going out of use.

(2) Verbs of the fourth conjugation (except venir) all took the weak endings *–í, –íst, –í, –ím, –ítz, –íron*: partí, partíst, partí, partím, partítz, partíron. Irregular verbs either disappeared or became regular (*sensī* = sentí), with the exception of *venīre* > venir (vinc).[2]

(3) The new weak endings of the third conjugation developed into *–ei, –est, –et, –ém, –etz, –eron*: vendẹi, vendẹst, vendẹt, vendém, vendẹtz, vendẹron. In the 1st pers. sg. the ẹ often broke (vendiẹi), and the diphthong was sometimes carried into the 2d pers. sg. (vendiẹst). These endings were considerably extended in Provençal (cazẹt, etc.), and were occasionally attached to a strong preterit stem (nasquẹt, tesquẹt, venquẹt, visquẹt). Most verbs, however, kept their

---

[1] Cf. the reduction of *habēbam* to *aβea*: § 153.

[2] *Tenér tenír* really belongs to the second conjugation.

strong preterit (mis, conoc).   The $-\bar{\imath}v\bar{\imath}$ perfect disappeared
from the third conjugation: $qu\alpha s\bar{\imath}vit > {}^{*}qu\alpha sit >$ ques.

(4) The first conjugation discarded its own weak endings,
and substituted those of the third: cantẹi cantiẹi, cantẹst can-
tiẹst, cantẹt, cantém, cantẹtz, cantẹron.   This strange phe-
nomenon seems to have originated as follows: dare, dĕdī >
dar, dẹi; from dar the ending –ẹi was readily extended to
estar (estẹi); and from these two very common verbs it
spread to the whole first conjugation.

Irregular verbs (except *dare, stare*) either disappeared or
became regular.

1. According to Meyer-Lübke, *Gram.*, II, p. 304, Latin *–ai* became by
phonetic process –ẹi in Vulgar Latin, and –ẹi or –iẹi in Provençal.   There
seems to be no evidence to support this theory.   Cf. § 23, 2.

2. In the dialects of Béarn and Catalonia the original *a* remains in
some parts of the preterit. *cantta - cantẹt , wh. occurs also in Biographues
des Troubadours . Anglade 273.*

176. A final –c, which developed in the strong –ui pret-
erits (§ 184), often became attached to the 3d pers. sg. of
weak preterits of the fourth conjugation: floríc, fugíc, iauzíc,
partíc.[1]   It was sometimes extended to other weak preterits:
chantẹc, entendẹc, nasquẹc,[2] parẹc.[3]   We find also a 3d pers.
pl. cazẹgron, etc., and even a 1st pers. sg. ameguí, etc.   In
some western dialects the final –c was adopted by the whole
first conjugation: donẹc, portẹc, etc.

177. Some strong preterits occasionally assumed weak
endings:—

(1) In the 1st pers. sg. several verbs in –s sometimes either
added an –í or shifted the stress to an originally unaccented

---

[1] According to Raimon Vidal, this is the regular ending of the 3d pers. sg. of the
fourth conjugation.

[2] In *nasquec* the *ui* ending occurs twice.

[3] Beside parẹc, coming perhaps from a V. L. *parēvit *parēvuit.*

final –i (cf. §§ 172, 173): dis dissí, pris presí, quis quesí, re-
spos respozí.   A few verbs in –c did the same: aic aiguí, bec
beguí, conoc conoguí, saup saubí, vinc venguí, volc volguí.
An ending –guí being thus established, this syllable was
sometimes added to preterits not of the –c class: costrenguí,
destrenguí, prenguí, remanguí, restrenguí, traguí.

ˈ (2) In the 3d pers. sg. weak endings are rare: ac aguet,
venc venguet.

(3) In the 3d pers. pl. the weak ending is not uncommon
in –s preterits: diron disseron, düistrent düisseron, mesdren
mezeron, preson preseron, remastrent remazeron, traisseron.
We probably have to deal here, as in (1), with a shift of
accent—*dīxĕrunt* > *dísseron* > disseron, etc.: see § 49, (2).
The same thing may be true of such a form as agueron, be-
side ágron, from *áβwerunt = habuĕrunt*; such a form as vis-
queron, on the other hand, is doubtless imitative.

<center>STRONG PRETERITS.</center>

178. (1) The reduplicative perfects were discarded in
Vulgar Latin, with the exception of *dĕdi* (and its compounds)
and *stĕti*, whose reduplicative character was no longer appar-
ent.   *Cecĭdī* became **cadui* or **cadéi*; the rest either disap-
peared or passed into the –sī class: *cucŭrrī* > **cŭrsi, momŏrdī*
> **mŏrsi,   pepĕndī* > **pē(n)si,   pupŭgī* > **punxi,   tetĕndī* >
* tē(n)si, tetĕgī > ** taxī * tanxī.*

(2) The –i perfects were greatly reduced in number in
Vulgar Latin.   Some disappeared (*ĕgī*), some became weak
(*fūgī* > **fugīī* > fügí); others passed into the –sī or the –uī
class: *prehĕndī* > **prē(n)sī* > pris; *bĭbit* > ** bĭbuit* > bec, *vēnit* >
* vēnuit > venc.   In Provençal only three –ī verbs remained:
fēcī > fis, *fuī* > füi, *vīdī* > vi.

(3) Of the *–sī* class (including *–ssī* and *–xī*) over twenty verbs were preserved in Vulgar Latin (*dīxī*, *excŭssī*, *mīsī*, *traxī*, etc.), and about the same number passed into this class from others (*absco(n)sī*, **fraxī *sŭrsī*, etc.): cf. (1) and (2) above. In Provençal nearly half the verbs of the second and third conjugations have *–sī* preterits: *rema(n)sī* > remas, ** respō(n)sī* > respos[1].

(4) The *–uī* class held its own very well in Vulgar Latin (*placuī*, etc.) and received some additions (*natus sum* > ** nacuī*, *sustŭlī* > ** tŏluī*, *vēnī* > ** vēnuī*, *vīcī* > ** vĭncuī*, *vīxī* > ** vīscuī*, etc.)[2]. To this class belonged, in Vulgar Latin (and, according to Meyer-Lübke[3], in classic Latin also), all perfects in *–vī*, this ending being pronounced *–wŭī*, later *–wwĭ* or *–βwĭ*: *cognōvī* > ** conōvuī* > conoc, *crēvit* > ** crēvuit* > crec, *mō-vī* > ** mŏvuī* > moc. Cf. § 148. In Provençal not far from half the verbs of the second and third conjugations have *–uī* preterits. For a combination of a *–c* < *–uī* stem with a weak ending, see § 175, (3). For the extension of *–c* < *–uī* to other conjugations, see § 176.

179. In the 1st pers. pl. the accent was shifted to the ending, to make this form correspond to the 2d pers. sg. and pl.: *fēcĭmus* > ** fĕcĭmu'* > fezem (cf. *fecĭstī* > fezist, *fecĭstis* > fezetz), ** prē(n)sĭmus* > ** presĭmu'* > prezem, *debŭĭmus* > *de-βwĭmu'* > deguem. Exceptions are *fŭĭmus* > fom, *vīdĭmus* >

---

[1] All verbs in *–ndĕre* took the perfect in *–sī*: ascos, defes, pris, respos, etc. *Lĕgĕre* took ** lĭxī* > leis through the analogy of the p. p. *lĭctum*. So *fĭngĕre* took ** fĭxī* > feis through *fĭctum*; *frangĕre, pĭngĕre, tangĕre* did likewise (*frais, peis, tais*); and in Provençal *cénher* < *cĭngĕre, esténher* < *exstĭnguĕre, plánher* < *plan-gĕre* followed the example of these (*ceis, esteis, plais*): hence all verbs in *–nher* have the preterit in *–s*.

[2] See *Zs.*, XXVIII, 97.

[3] *Gram.*, II, p. 357.

vim; in these verbs the 2d pers. forms also are monosyllabic (füst, fotz; vist, vitz).

180. We find in some verbs an irregular 3d pers. pl. without –r–, made by adding –on or –en to the 3d pers. sg., the final consonant of which is voiced in all verbs in which it is voiced in the other persons of the plural: (aucire) aucis, aucíson; (plánher) plais, pláisson; (prenre) pres, preson; (remanre) remas, remáson; (venir) venc, venguen; (voler) volc, volgon.

1. *Prenre* has *preiron* (beside *preson preseron*), probably through the analogy of *feiron < fĕcĕrunt*. *Mairon*, from *maner*, is perhaps to be explained in the same way.

181. (1) Through the change of –e– to –i– by the influence of a final –ī, as described in § 173, (1), a distinction was established between the first and the third person singular of some preterits: *crēvī* > cric, *crēvit* > crec; *fēcī* > fis, *fēcit* > fes; **prē(n)sī* > pris, **prē(n)sit* > pres; *tĕnuī *tēnuī*[1] > tinc, *tĕnuit *tēnuit* > tenc; *vēnī *vēnuī*[1] > vinc, *vēnit *vēnuit* > venc. Metre, also, has mis, mes, which may come from **mĭssī *mĭssit* (cf. *mĭssum*) = *mīsī, mīsit*; or perhaps mis comes from *mīsī* and mes is analogical. Through the analogy of such forms, querre has quis, ques. In the preterit of poder, both *pŏtuī* and *pŏtuit* would regularly have given poc puoc puec (§ 37), but poc was kept for the 3d person, and puoc puec was used for the 1st. The preterit of voler differentiates the two persons similarly — vuelc, volc; here the diphthong (perhaps under the influence of puec) is borrowed from the present, where we have **vŏleo* > vuelh, **vŏlet* > vol (§ 37). Aver, likewise, borrows a distinction from the present: aic, ac reproduce the vowels of ai, a; aic + aguí > aiguí.

---

[1] *Tĕnuī* and *vēnī* influenced each other.

(2) For –í as a characteristic of the first person, see § 177, (1).

(3) For –c as a distinctive mark of the third person, see § 176.

182. The three –ī perfects developed in Provençal as follows: —

(1) *Facĕre* > faire (**fare* > far) has:

fēcī	> fis, fezí	*fēcĭmus *fēcĭmu'*	> fezẹm
fēcĭstī	> fezist fezís	*fēcĭstis*	> fezẹtz fezẹs
fēcit	> fẹtz fẹs	*fēcĕrunt*	> feiron feiro

1. We do not find, in the 1st pers. sg., as we should expect (§ 65, C'), *fitz* beside *fís*; doubtless the form came early under the influence of *mis*, *pris*, *quis*, etc. For *fezí*, see § 177, (1). There is also a form *fí*, due, perhaps, to the analogy of *vi* < *vīdī*; corresponding to *fí* are 3d pers. sg. *fe*, and pl. *fem*, *fes*, *feron*. A rare *figuí* is evidently made on the model of *aiguí*, etc. In the 3d pers. sg. we find also *fei*, which seems to be patterned after *feiron* or after the present *fai*.

(2) *Esse* (> *ĕssĕre > ẹsser ẹstre) had originally a long *u* in the perfect. In literary Latin the *u* was shortened, but the popular speech seems to have kept *ū* beside *ŭ*. The Provençal 1st and 2d pers. sg. apparently come from *fūī*, **fūstī = fŭistī* (although Pr. füi might be taken from *fŭī*), while the other forms presuppose *ŭ*:

fūī	> füi	*fŭĭmus *fŭmu'*	> fọm
fŭĭstī *fŭstī	> füst füs	*fŭĭstis *fŭstis*	> fọtz fọs
fŭit *fŭt	> fọ, fọn, fọnc	*fŭĕrunt *fŭrunt*	> fọron fọro, fọren

1. A rare *fo* in the 1st pers. sg. seems to be simply borrowed from the 3d. In the 3d pers. sg., *fon* beside *fo* is due to the analogy of –*on* –*o* in the 3d pers. pl., and, in general, of such double forms as *bon bo*, *mon mo*, *son so*, *ton to*: cf. § 63, (5). *Fonc* shows the influence of *tenc*, *venc*.

(3) *Vidēre* > vezer has:

vīdī	> *viδi *viδ vi, vic	*vīdĭmus *vīdĭmu'*	> *viδmu * viim vim
vīdĭstī	> vist vis	*vīdĭstis*	> vitz vis
vīdit	> * viδ vi, vit, vic	*vīdĕrunt*	> * viδrun viron viro

1. The 1st pers. sg. *vic* is patterned upon *aic* < *habuī*, *cric* < *crēvi*, etc. The 2d pers. forms are irregular, as we should expect **vezist*, **vezetz*: evidently the 2d pers. followed the analogy of the 1st and 3d. In the 3d pers. sg., *vit* and *vic* follow the model of *partit*, *partic*, etc.: see § 173, (3), and § 176.

183. In the –sī perfect the 3d pers. pl. presented difficulties. If the –e– of the penult fell, an s or z and an r were brought together. Most dialects apparently preserved the –e–, and shifted the accent to it (aucizeron, condüisseron, disseron, prezeron, remazeron, traisseron), or else borrowed outright the weak ending (responderon): cf. § 49, (2), and § 177, (3). Dialects which lost the –e– too early to follow this method, generally suppressed the sibilant (aucíron, diron, meron from metre, remáron), or omitted the –r– and formed the 3d pers. pl. directly from the 3d pers. sg. (aucízon, pláisson, prezon, remázon: § 180), or else imitated a preterit of another class (mairon from maner, preiron from prenre, doubtless patterned after feiron < *fēcěrunt*); some borderland dialects kept the sibilant and the r, and developed a dental between them (düystrent < *dūxěrunt*, mesdren < *mīsěrunt* + **mīssěrunt*: § 70, Sr, Zr).

As examples of the –sī perfect we may take the preterit of dire < *dīcěre* and penre prenre < *pr(eh)ěnděre*: —

(1) *dīxī*   > dis, dissí   *dīxīmus* **dīxīmu'* > dissęm
    dīxīstī > dissíst   *dīxīstis* > dissętz disses
    dīxit > dis   *dīxěrunt* > disseron, diron diro

(2) **prē(n)sī* > pris, pręs, presí   **prē(n)sīmus* **prēsīmu'* > presęm
    *prē(n)sīstī > presíst   **prē(n)sīstis* > presętz preses
    *prē(n)sit > pręs   **prē(n)sěrunt* > preseron, preson,
        [preiron

(3) Escriure < *scrīběre* has, beside escris < *scrīpsī*, a preterit escrius (cf. p. p. escriut escrit escrich), in which the u is probably due to the influence of the infinitive.

(4) For dissí, presí, quesí, respozí, see § 177, (1). For pris prẹs, etc., see § 173, (1).

184. In the –uī **perfect** the development depends somewhat upon the consonant preceding the *u*. The treatment of the various cons. + w groups, which was discussed in § 72, may be illustrated by *habuit* > ac[1], *crēvit* *crēvuit > crec[2]; *nŏcuit* > nọc[3]; *sēdit* *sĕduit > sẹc, *pŏtuit* > pọc; *valuit* > valc[4], *tĕnuit* *tēnuit > tẹnc[5], *mĕruit* > mẹrc; *sapuit* > saup[6]: the noteworthy features are the change of *u* to –c (through w, gw, g), the absorption of the preceding consonant unless it be a liquid, a nasal, or a *p*, the preservation of the liquid or nasal, and the metathesis of the *p*.

Avẹr < *habēre*, podẹr < *pŏtēre pŏsse, volẹr < *vŏlēre vĕlle, sabẹr < *sapēre sapĕre will serve as examples (for the accentuation of the 3d pers. pl., see § 16, 2): —

(1) *habuī*	> ac, aguí, aic, aiguí	*habuĭmus* **aβwĭmu'*	> aguẹm
habuĭstī	> aguíst	*habuĭstis*	> aguẹtz aguẹs
habuit	> ac	*habuĕrunt*	> ágron ágro, aguẹron

1. For *aguí* (*beguí, conoguí*), see § 177, (1). For *aic, aiguí, (cric)*, see § 181, (1). For *aguẹron* (*visquẹron*), see § 177, (3).

(2) *pŏtuī*	> pọc puọc puẹc	*potuĭmus* **potwĭmu'*	> poguẹm
potuĭstī	> poguíst	*potuĭstis*	> poguẹtz poguẹs
pŏtuit	> pọc, pọt	*potuĕrunt*	> pọgron pọgro

1. For *puoc*, see § 181, (1). *Pot* is apparently due to the combined influence of weak preterits and the parts of *poder* in which the dental is preserved.

---

[1] So *bĭbuit* > bec, *debuit* > dec.

[2] So *cognōvit* > conoc, *mŏvit* > moc.

[3] So *cŏcuit > coc, *jacuit* > iac, *nascuit > nasc, **pa(s)cuit* > pac, *placuit* > plac, *tacuit* > tac, *tescuit > tesc, *vĭncuit > venc, *vīscuit > visc.

[4] So *caluit* > calc, *tŏluit > tolc, *vŏluit* > volc.

[5] So *vēnuit > venc.

[6] So *erĭpuit* > ereup, *recĭpuit* > receup.

(3) *vŏluī*   > vǫlc, vuęlc, volguí   *voluĭmus* **volwĭmu'* > volguęm
   voluĭstī > vǫlguíst   *voluĭstis*   > volguętz volguęs
   vŏluit > vǫlc   *voluĕrunt* > vǫlgron vǫlgro

1. For *vuelc* (*tinc, vinc*), see § 181, (1); for *volguí* (*venguí*), § 177, (1).

(4) *sapuī*   > saup, saubí   *sapuĭmus* **sapwĭmu'* > saubęm
   sapuĭstī > saubíst   *sapuĭstis*   >saubętz saubęs
   sapuit > saup   *sapuĕrunt*>sáubron sáubro, sáupron

1. For *saubí*, see § 177, (1). For *sáupron* (*sáupra, saupés, saupuí*), see
§ 65, P, 3; cf. § 148, (2).

OLD CONDITIONAL.

185. The old conditional came from the Latin pluperfect
indicative, which had been supplanted in its pluperfect sense
by a compound form, and was gradually restricted in its use
to the functions of a preterit, a perfect conditional, and a
simple conditional: see § 141, (2). In Provençal it had only
the conditional meaning; and as the new conditional rendered
it superfluous, it fell into disuse (with the exception of ágra
and fǫra) in the 13th and 14th centuries: see § 142, (2).

186. In the fourth conjugation the old conditional comes
from the contracted form of the pluperfect (*audīram < audī-
vĕram*). Weak verbs of the third conjugation constructed a
similar form (*vendĕram). First conjugation verbs started
with the contracted pluperfect (*amāram < amāvĕram*), but in
Provençal substituted ę for á, as in the preterit: § 175, (4).
The Provençal types of the old conditional of weak verbs are,
therefore, represented by: amęra, vendęra, auzíra. The in-
flection is as follows: —

amęra	amerám	auzíra	auzirám
amęras	amerátz	auzíras	auzirátz
amęra	amęran	auzíra	auzíran

187. Strong verbs of the —*ī* and the —*uī* classes regularly

took their old conditional directly from the Latin pluperfect: *fēcĕram* > feira, *fŭĕram* > fora, *vīdĕram* > vira; *habŭĕram* *áβ-wĕram (§ 16, 2) > ágra, *pŏtŭĕram* > pogra, *vŏlŭĕram* > volgra, *sapŭĕram* > sáubra sáupra (§ 65, P, 3).   Of course the Latin pluperfect, and therefore the Provençal conditional, followed the shift of the perfect if it changed from one class to another: *vēnī* > *vēnuī, hence *vēnŭĕram > vengra.   The inflection is as follows: —

fora	forám	ágra	agrám
foras	forátz forás	ágras	agrátz agrás
fora	foran	ágra	ágran

1. *Faire* has *féra* (cf. *feron*) beside *féira*.

2. For *sáupra*, cf. §148, (2), and § 184, (4), 1, and § 192.

3. *Devér* has beside *dégra* a form *déura*, evidently influenced by the new conditional, *deurla*.

4. *Páisser*, *plazér* have beside *págra*, *plágra* the forms *paisséra*, *plazéra*.

188. Strong verbs of the –*sī* class regularly form their old conditional on the same plan as the 3d pers. pl. of the preterit (§ 183): (*dīxĕram*) díra, cf. díron; (*prēsĕram) preira, cf. preiron; (*arsĕram*) arsera, cf. arseron.

189. It will be noted that in all verbs, weak and strong, the old conditional may be constructed from the 3d pers. pl. of the preterit by changing –on to –a.

IMPERFECT SUBJUNCTIVE.

190. ·The Provençal imperfect subjunctive came from the Latin pluperfect subjunctive, which in Vulgar Latin assumed the functions of the imperfect and generally displaced it, its own place having been taken by a compound form: see § 141, (2).

191. For weak verbs the basis was the contracted form of the first and fourth conjugations (*amāssem* < *amāvīssem*, *audīssem* < *audīvīssem*); weak verbs of third conjugation had a similar analogical form (**vēndęssem*). First conjugation verbs substituted ę for á, as in the perfect and the old conditional: § 175, (4); § 186. The Provençal types are: amęs, vendęs, auzís. The inflection is:

amęs	amessęm	auzís	auzissęm
amęsses	amessętz –ęs	auzísses	auzissętz –ęs
amęs	amęssen –on –o	auzís	auzíssen –on –o

192. Strong verbs regularly made their imperfect directly from the Vulgar Latin form of the pluperfect: *fecīssem* > fezęs, *fuīssem* **fūssem* > fos, *vidīssem* > vezęs, *venīssem* **venuīssem* > venguęs; *dixīssem* > disses, **pre(n)sīssem* > prezęs; *habuīssem* > aguęs, *potuīssem* > poguęs, *voluīssem* > volguęs, *sapuīssem* > saubęs saupęs (§ 65, P, 3). The inflection is: —

fos	fossęm	aguęs	aguessęm, acsęm
fosses	fossętz –ęs	aguęsses	aguessętz –ęs, acsętz –ęs
fos	fossen –on –o	aguęs	aguęssen –on –o

1. The syncopated forms in the 1st and 2d pers. pl. are common to the –uī class: decsém, iacsém, pocsém, saupsém.

2. In the 3d pers. pl. –an sometimes takes the place of –en or –on: mezéssan, saubéssan. This ending is doubtless borrowed from the present subjunctive and the old conditional.

3. Vezér has vis beside vezés. From faire we find in the 3d pers. pl. fésson.

4. Metre has mezés, due, no doubt, to the analogy of mes and of prezés.

193. Some dialects have an ending –a, –as, –a, –ám, –átz, an, borrowed from the present subjunctive and the old conditional, but added to the stem of the imperfect subjunctive: chantęssa, vendęssa, floríssa; fossa.

For a list of irreg. vbs, with a fuller forms, see Appendix 322

INDEX